



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

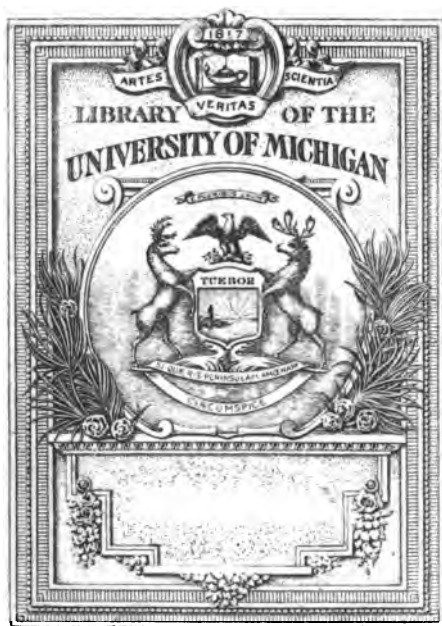
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

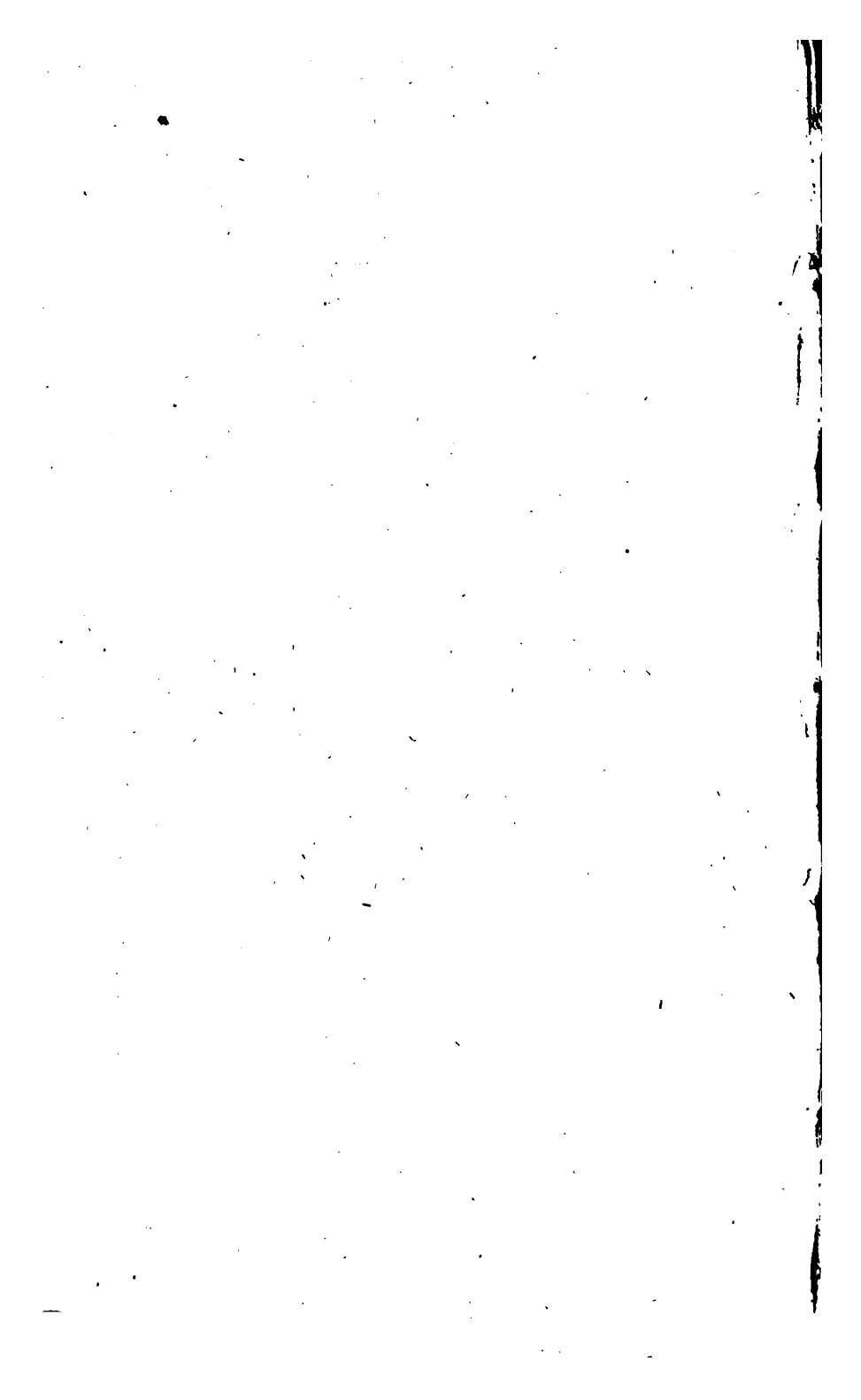
7

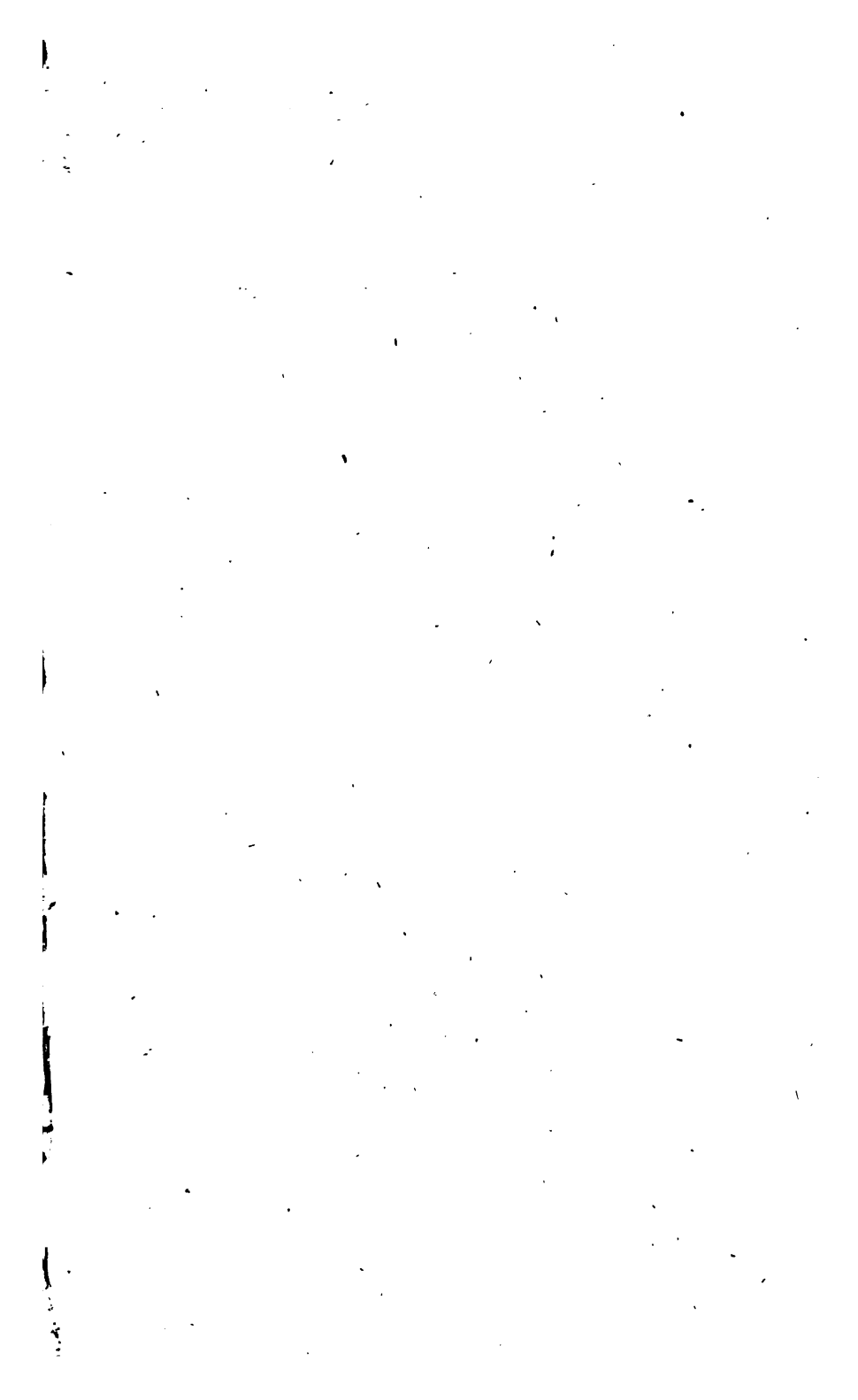
2006

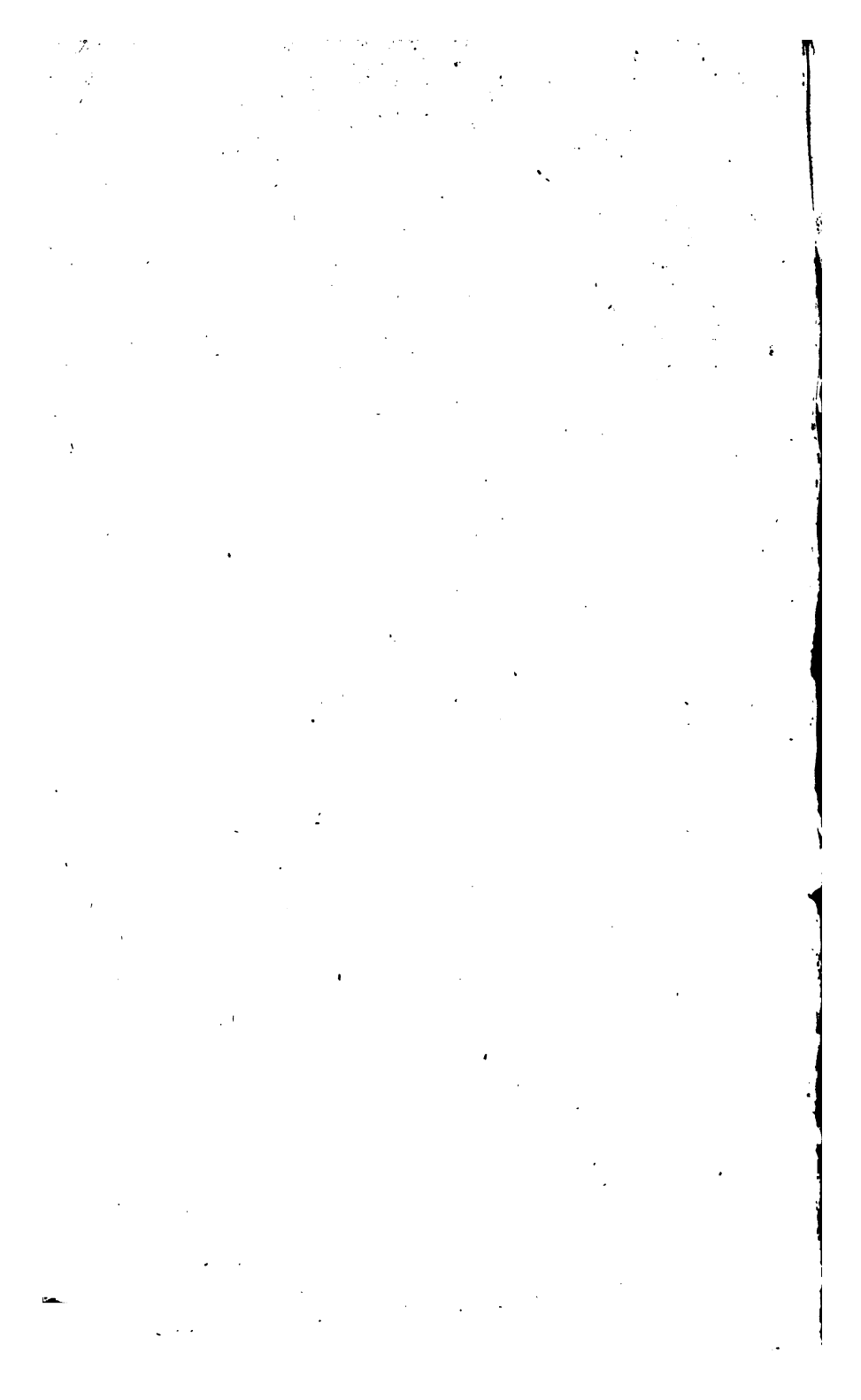
1276

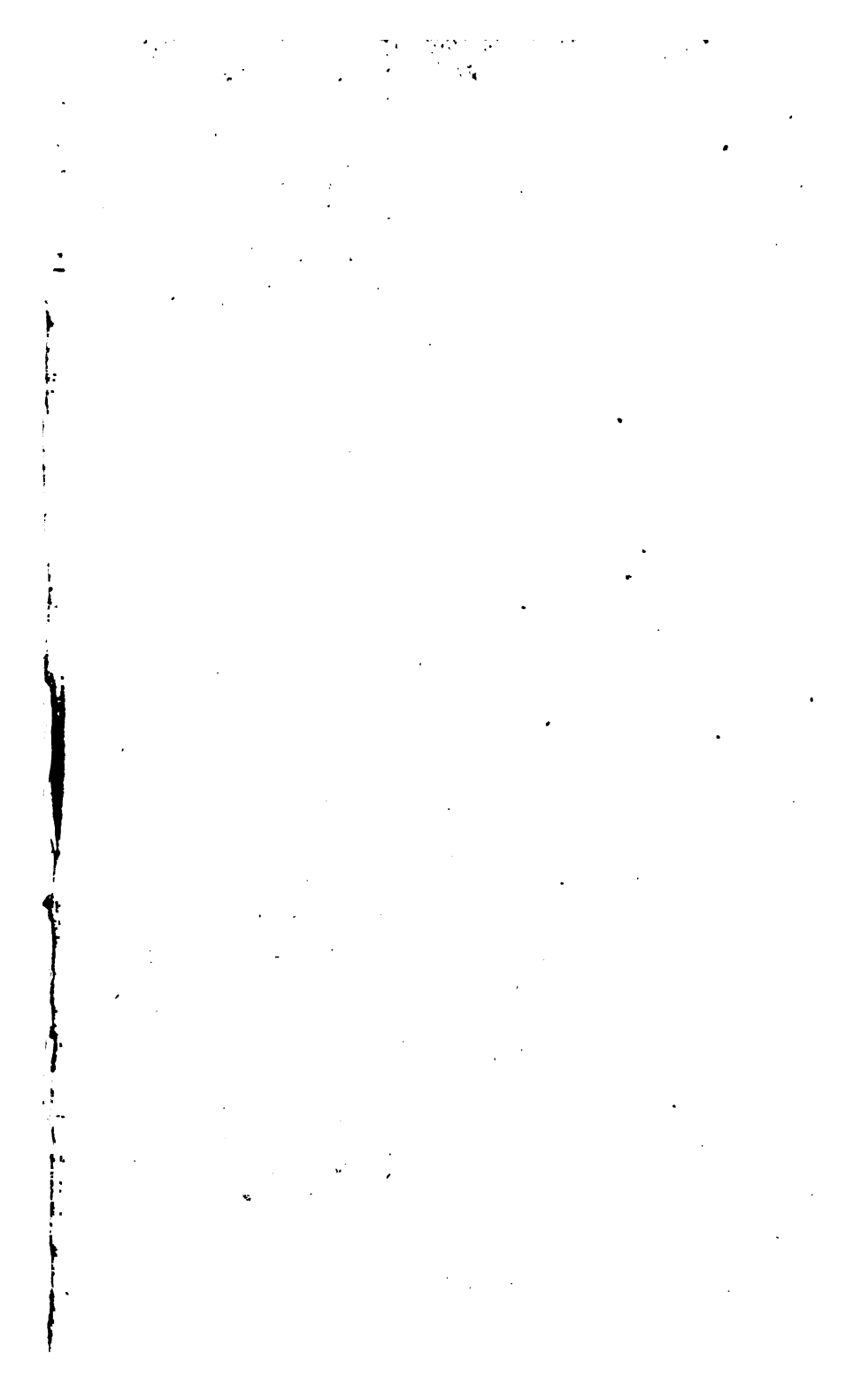


DA
501
W5
A4











Car. Jervie p.

G. Vertue Sculp.



THE
L I F E
AND
WRITINGS
OF
P H I L I P

Late DUKE of
Wharton, Philip (Wharton) duke of
WHARTON.

In TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

Quem neq; pauperies, neq; mors, neq; vincula terrena.
LUCAN

LONDON,
Printed; And Sold by the Bookfellers of
London and Westminster.


M.DCC.XXXII.

English
Blackwell
11-13-31
24855-
20+1

11-13-31



MEMOIRS
OF THE
LIFE
OF THE LATE
Duke of *WHARTON*.

HE Duke of *Wharton* had, by Nature, all the Qualifications necessary for the Accomplishment of a great Man; a most capacious Memory, a strong and lively Imagination, and a quick and ready Apprehension; but his Studies were confined to a particular Branch of Learning, by the Direction of his Father; with a View, no doubt, that the rising Genius of his Son might shine therein with the greater Force and Lustre, and in hopes of his being some-time the Ornament of his Name and Country.

IT was for this Reason the then Earl of *Wharton* permitted not the young Lord to go either to publick or private Schools, or to any College or University. He pass'd through his Rudiments and riper Exercises,

B under

2 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

under his own Tutors at Home; and as his Parts were found to be extraordinary, his Father thought of nothing more than how to improve them for the future Advantage of his Son. Therefore when the Noble Youth had got a great Share of the Classic Authors, he was set to make *English* Themes, and to read History, particularly that of his own Country, and by the Assistance of an uncommon Genius, he made such good Use of this particular Manner of Education, that he acquired very early, as clear a Notion of things, and, perhaps, as perspicuous a Way of Reasoning upon most Subjects as the Study of the subtlest and knottiest Points in Mathematicks and Metaphysics could have inspired him with, and that without contracting the Stiffness and Sowness of Temper to which those Sciences are apt to incline the Generality of Men. And as he was educated under a Parent's Eye, he was abridg'd of those Liberties, that Students of his Quality are too apt to take in Universities; and yet his Restraint was not made so uneasy to him, as to give his Mind that reserv'd, morose Disposition, which the severer Studies of a College often produce. He was ever free from the Itch of contentious Disputes, from the Use of too nice and unprofitable Distinctions, or from any assuming Self-sufficiency, to which his superior Birth and Talents might be suppos'd to intitle him. His Conversation was easy, pleasant and instructive, and always adapted to his Company, of whatever Degree of Quality, Understanding or Humour they were.

BY the Time that our young Lord had arrived at the Age of 13 or 14, the Earl conceived the greatest Expectations of him. He saw him advanced in Knowledge above his Years; that he was endowed with a

the late Duke of WHARTON. 3

penetrating Judgment, and a brisk and sparkling Wit, which discovered itself in many surprizing and peculiar Turns upon all Occasions. But the Strength of his Memory was yet more prodigious ; he had the best Part of *Virgil*, and his more-beloved *Horace*, by heart ; and moreover could run over the most remarkable Facts in the *Grecian*, *Roman* and *English* History, with the Lives and Actions of the celebrated Men in the different Ages of the World, in an amazing Manner.

AS it was with the View of qualifying the Lord *Wharton* to serve his Country in the high Station, in which his Birth was to place him ; his Father's Care was to form him a complete Orator, for which end he had, at Times, some of the principal Parts of the best *English* Tragedies given him to study, particularly those of the inimitable *Shakespeare*, and those he accustomed him to speak before a private Audience. And now and then his Father gave him Speeches, that had been spoken in the House of Lords, which he got by Heart, and delivered with all the Graces of Action and Elocution, and with so much Propriety of Expression, and suitable Energy of Voice and Pronunciation, as shew'd him in a manner born for this arduous Province : And the Excellence of these his Performances, was still heighten'd, by the Beauty and Comeliness of his Person.

WHAT might not have been expected from all these Advantages ? a Youth of illustrious Birth, yet render'd more Illustrious by his fine Parts and Qualities, and these improved by a choice and uncommon Education ! One would have imagin'd, that the Genius of our Country had rais'd up so exalted a Character purely

4. MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

to do Honour and Service to the *British* Nation, and to put a Stop to the Progress of Mischiefs, if any such should arise in his Time, that might threaten our admirable Constitution.

WHAT Pity it is, that our Noble Youth fell so exceedingly short of those promising Hopes which he had so justly raised in every *British* Bosom! And that it may, with so much Truth be said, That there never appeared in any Gentleman so much good Wit, with so little true Discretion!

WHETHER it might be owing to the seeming rigorous Constraints, under which the Nature of his peculiar Education laid him, which however excellent, might not be wholly suited to his sprightly Genius and unsteady Temper; or that it was to be imputed to the Unhappiness of his Constitution; that as he had great Qualities and Abilities, so his Deviations or Vices could not be small ones: Whatever it was owing to, I say, he no sooner found the Reins which had with-held him slacken'd, but, like a head-strong Courser, he broke through all Restraints, and run into all manner of Licentiousness; to which the bad Examples of certain young Men of Quality with whom he associated himself, and who were possess'd of all his Faults, and too few of his Virtues, not a little contributed.

BUT what we may justly reckon the leading Card to all his Misfortunes, was his falling in Love with, and privately marrying a young Lady the Daughter of Major General *Holmes*: A Match no way suitable to his Birth, Fortune or Character, and far less to the great Views which his Father had of disposing of him
in

the late Duke of WHARTON. 5

in such a Marriage, as would have added still more shining Circumstances to his illustrious Family.

IT must be confess'd, that the Lady was deserving of much more Happiness than she found in this unfortunate Alliance; and the young Lord was not so unhappy from her Conduct, as from the Loss of his Father, which this precipitate Step was thought to hasten; whereby being freed too soon, of all Restraints, he plunged himself into all those Excesses which became so fatal to him. For this rash Proceeding having broken intirely all the Measures of his Father, who had just received an additional Honour in the Title of Marquess, which was to be (as the Preamble to the Duke's Patent sets forth) but an Earnest of still greater Favours from the Crown, and who, as we said before, had in View a more resplendent Alliance, which would intirely have establish'd the Fortunes and Grandeur of his Family; he took it so to Heart, that he survived this fatal Marriage but about six Weeks, dying on the 12th of *April 1715*; and the Marchioness, to whom it was also very affecting, dy'd the Year after, having survived her Lord only to have her Discomforts added to, by the still more uncomfortable Prospect of her beloved Son's confirm'd Unhappiness, by reason of those unbridled Excursions, to which he seem'd to have abandon'd himself.

IT was in the beginning of the Year 1716, about the 17th Year of his Age, that the Marquis set out upon his Travels, under the Government of a *French* Hugonot; and as he was design'd to be educated in the *Genevian* Principles, that Town was thought a proper Place to have them inculcated into him. On his leaving

6 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

England for this Purpose, he took the Rout of *Holland*, and visited several little Courts of *Germany*, as well as some of the larger, and *Hanover* in particular; and in every Court through which he pass'd, he was shewn all the Honours that were due to his Name and Quality; and particularly at one of them, I have forgot which, he received the Honour of Knighthood, and seem'd then so pleas'd with it, that he wore the Badge of the Order on all Occasions, till some Persons, who thought it a Diminution of Honour to one of his Quality, laugh'd him out of it.

HIS Lordship was now possess'd of the Family Estate, as much as a Minor might be said to be; but as it was burthen'd with Debts, his Trustees limited his Expences, at least they made him only moderate Remittances; but as his Lordship was always averse to the casting up Accounts, he found some Difficulties to support himself in his Way of Living; however, good Premiums and large Interest eas'd him of those Inconveniencies from time to time, till he was forc'd to part with good Acres and large Manors, as is too much the Custom of young Heirs, in order to support their Excesses: However, his free Manner of Life, and an Education rather Polite than Learned, with a ready Turn of Wit which he was Master of, did not fail of getting him many Admirers, even before he arrived at Maturity.

A PERSON of the Marquis's Rank and Figure, amidst the fatal Divisions that reign among *Englishmen* in this Age, could not be indifferent to Party. The World generally expected that he would adhere to his Father's Measures, who was one of the first *English* Gentlemen that join'd the Prince of *Orange*,
after-

the late Duke of WHARTON. 7

afterwards King *William III.* and was all his Life a famous Stickler on the Side of the Revolution and *Hanover* Succession.

BUT whatever Motives influenc'd the young Marquis of *Wharton*, he thought fit to take a quite contrary Turn. Being arrived at *Geneva*, he took so much Disgust at the severe, dry moral Precepts of his Governor, and the Restraints endeavour'd to be laid upon him, as well as the over-strict Discipline of the Place, as he thought it, that he soon found Means to rid himself of all these Incumbrances.

LIKE a Torrent, long with-held, he broke loose at once, and enter'd into Engagements, that, together with the natural Impetuosity of his Temper, laid him under such Inconveniencies, as affected his whole future Life with Unhappiness. He left his Governor at *Geneva*, and, as if he had been flying from an Infection, set out Post for *Lyons*, where he arrived the 13th of *October* 1716, and from thence took the unaccountable Turn to write a Letter to the Chevalier *de St. George* then residing at *Avignon*, to whom he presented a very fine Stone-horse. The Chevalier hereupon sent a Man of Quality to the Marquis, who privately brought him to his Court, where he received him with great Marks of Esteem, and conferred upon him the Title of Duke of *Northumberland*.

HE staid there but one Day, and then returned Post to *Lyons*, and set out thence for *Paris*, where he arrived the 27th of the same Month; and the Queen Dowager of *England*, Consort of King *James II.* being then living, and residing at *St. Germain*, he pursued

8 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

the rash Scheme he had enter'd into at *Lyons* and *Avignon*, and paid his Devoirs there to that Princess.

DURING his Stay at *Paris*, his Quality and fine Parts gained him the Esteem of the *British* Subjects that happen'd to be Abroad, of both Parties, and the Ambassador, my Lord *Stairs*, notwithstanding all the Reports to his Disadvantage, judg'd that the Representative of so great a Family, that had so resolutely maintain'd and supported the present Administration, and who was besides a Youth of such great personal Accomplishments, both natural and acquir'd, and blest with a Genius so capable of serving his Country, and adorning a Character of the highest Dignity: I say, such Considerations as these, induced the Earl of *Stairs*, who was a most vigilant and prudent Minister, to take this Nobleman by the Hand, make him frequent Invitations to his Table, and to use him with distinguishing Civilities; but then he would take Occasions to give him Admonitions, which did not always prove agreeable to the Briskness of his Temper, and made him now and then guilty of great Indiscretions, to say no worse of them; as once in particular, when the Ambassador, praising his Father for his Merit and rare Actions, added, *That he hoped he would follow so illustrious an Example of Fidelity to his Prince, and Affection to his Country, by treading in the same Steps*; the Marquis of *Wharton* had the Boldness to answer, *That he thank'd his Excellency for his good Advice, and as his Excellency had also a worthy and deserving Father, he hoped that he would likewise copy so bright an Original, and tread in all his Steps.* The Meaning of which is easily understood.

AT other Times, when at Dinner at the said Minister's House, and amongst a great Company, he has thrown out some Sallies of his Wit, or rather of his Indiscretion, in sending more than once a Servant to one or another, to let him know that he drank to him a certain Person's Health, by a Name and Title that could not be justify'd, even to the Rules of Decency and good Manners in that Assembly; but the prudent Lord *Stairs*, in hopes of reclaiming him, pass'd all by as the Effects of too lively an Imagination.

I SHALL mention here one of his juvenile Fancies, though I think it will rather manifest the Giddiness of his Temper, than either his Wit or Discretion, and indeed was one of the lowest that I have known in the Character of the Marquis of *Wharton*. It happen'd a young *English* Surgeon, who came to see Practice in the famous Hospitals of *Paris*, passing by his Excellency's House on the 10th of *June* at Night, took the Liberty to break the Ambassador's Windows, for no other Reason, but that there was no Bonfire before his Door. The Author of this Insult was taken, and committed to the Prison of *Fort L'Eveque*: This Treatment of the young Surgeon was resented by the Marquis; but he sought for no other Satisfaction than to break the Ambassador's Windows a second Time, and accordingly he propos'd the Matter to an *Irish* Lieutenant General in the Service of *France*, a Gentleman of great Honour, and of the first Reputation for Military Virtue, to assist therein. The General could not help smiling at the Oddness of the Proposal, but with a great deal of good Nature made him this Answer, *That he advis'd him by all means to give over the Enterprize;*

10 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

terprize; but that if his Lordship was resolv'd to execute it, he begged he might be left out of the Party, for it was a kind of making War that he had not been accusom'd to.

I SHALL pass by some other Exploits of the like giddy Nature, and observe, that he left *Paris* about the latter End of *December* 1716, and arrived in *England*. After which he set out for the Kingdom of *Ireland*, where, on the Score of his extraordinary Qualities, he had the Honour done him of being admitted, though under Age, to take his Seat in the August Assembly of the House of Lords of that Kingdom, to which he had a Right as Earl of *Rathfernam*, and Marquis of *Catherlogh*: And here we shall view him making a quite different Figure, and appearing in a quite different Interest than that which he had so lately assum'd, and espous'd; for he distinguish'd himself at once a violent Partizan for the Ministry, and acted in all other Respects, as well in his private Character, as in his publick Capacity, with the warmest Zeal imaginable for the Interest of the Government.

THE Speeches which he made in that House on several Occasions, were a sufficient Testimony of his great Abilities, and drew upon him the Eyes and Admiration of both Kingdoms; for his Arguments were of no small Weight in the Debates on whatever Side of the Question the Marquis happen'd to fall; and whatever was his Behaviour out of the House, no Nobleman either in that House, or in the House of Lords of *England*, ever acquitted himself with greater Reputation, or behaved with a more becoming Dignity as well with regard to his own Character, as to the
Decorum

the late Duke of WHARTON. 22

Decorum proper to be observed in those August Assemblies.

HE was then thought, perhaps, too young for an Employment suitable to his Quality and the Figure he made, or whatever other Reasons there might be, all the Reward his Merit, and the Merit of his Family got him, was a new Title, which placed him in the first Rank of Subjects, and this is set forth in the Preamble to his Patent in a Panegyrick, peculiar to these kind of Instruments: Which is as follows;

“ AS it is the Honour of Subjects, who are descended from an illustrious Family, to imitate the great Examples of their Ancestors, we esteem no less our Glory, as a King, after the Manner of our Royal Predecessors, to dignify eminent Virtue by suitable Rewards. It is on this Account that we confer a new Title on our right trusty and intirely beloved Cousin, *Philip Marquis of Wharton* and *Malmsbury*, who, though he be born of a very antient and noble Family, wherein he may reckon as many Patriots as Forefathers, has rather chosen to distinguish himself by his personal Merit. The *British* Nation, not forgetful of his Father lately deceas'd, gratefully remember how much their invincible King *William III.* owed to that constant and courageous Asserter of the publick Liberty, and the Protestant Religion. The same extraordinary Person deserved so well of us, in having supported our Interests by the Weight of his Councils, the Force of his Wit, and the Firmness of his Mind, at a Time when our Title to the Succession of this Realm was endanger'd, that in the Beginning of our Reign,

“ we

12 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

“ we invested him with the Dignity of a Marquis,
“ as an Earnest of our Royal Favour, the further
“ Marks whereof we were prevented from bestowing
“ by his Death, too hasty and untimely for his King
“ and Country.

“ WHEN we see the Son of this great Man forming
“ himself by so worthy an Example, and in every
“ Action exhibiting a lively Resemblance of his Father;
“ when we consider the Eloquence which he has ex-
“ erted with so much Applause in the Parliament of
“ *Ireland*, and his Turn and Application even in early
“ Youth, to the serious and weighty Affairs of the
“ Publick, we willingly decree him Honours, which
“ are neither superior to his Merits, nor earlier than
“ the Expectation of our good Subjects.

WHEN the Duke, as we must now call him, came of Age, he was introduced into the House of Lords in *England*, with the like hopeful Expectations, which he fully answer'd for a while; but a little before the Time of the Death of the Lord *Stanhope*, he again changed Sides, and went into an Opposition to the Court, and ran counter to all the Schemes of the Ministry, and particularly appeared one of the most forward and vigorous in the Defence of Doctor *Atterbury* then Bishop of *Rocheſter*, in Opposition to the Bill inflicting Pains and Penalties on that Prelate.

THE accurate and judicious Observations which he made upon the Trial of that Learned Prelate, and the Manner in which he summed up, and compared a long and perplexed kind of Evidence together, with inimitable Judgment and Art, may be seen in the
Duke's

the late Duke of WHARTON. 13

Duke's Speech on that extraordinary Occasion, which may be found at the End of the second Volume of the *True Britons*; and is a better Argument than any I can produce, of his great Abilities in his Legislative Capacity, as well as of a general Knowledge in publick Business, whenever his Grace thought fit to apply himself thereto.

THE Duke of *Wharton* did not confine this Spirit of Opposition to the House of Lords; but exerted it both in City and Country, promoting in all kind of Elections, Persons who were suppos'd to be no Favourites of the Court; he push'd himself into the Metropolis, invested himself with the Rights and Privileges of a Citizen, and was received a Member of the *Wax Chandlers Company*, in virtue of which he appear'd at all Meetings, charm'd all Societies, and voted in his own Right upon all Occasions. His Grace's turning himself on all Sides, and exercising his rare Talent to all Ranks of Men, was still not so sufficient as he desir'd, to infuse the same Spirit into every one: He could not be in all Places, in all Companies at once. As much an Orator as he was, he could not talk to the whole Nation, and therefore he wrote and printed his Thoughts twice a Week, in a Paper call'd *The TRUE BRITON*; several Thousands of which being weekly dispersed, the Duke was pleas'd to find the whole Kingdom giving Attention to him, and admiring his fine Style and Writing.

THOSE Political Papers, which were reckon'd a Standard of good Sense and fine Writing, were collected together in the Author's Life-time, and re-printed by his Order, with a Preface, wherein he expresses his

14 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

Reasons for engaging in an Undertaking, which was so uncommon in a Man of his Quality, to which I need only refer. I must remark here, that notwithstanding all these Instances of the Duke's Zeal, his Grace's Candour was questioned by many, and his former Behaviour had given Room for it, as far as it appeared to the World; yet he failed not to justify himself, throughout the different and opposite Courses of his Conduct, pretending always to have acted consistently for the Honour and Interest of the Publick; but he found it, notwithstanding, a difficult Matter to get the publick Judgment on his Side in this Particular.

I WILL not undertake to go such a Length, as to attempt to reconcile all the various Actions of his Grace's Life, for the Sake of producing a regular, uniform Character: This is not to be expected from the Character of the Duke of *Wharton*; tho', if what he has told some of his Friends, be true, a great deal of the Calumny, with which he has been loaded, might be wiped away, and his Memory lighten'd of some Part of the odious Burthen which now, in the Opinion of most People, depresses it: But to do this, I should be obliged to stir up the Ashes of a deceas'd Minister, and unfold a Secret History, which the Times, I doubt, will not very well bear: I chuse therefore, to let this Part of his Conduct rest, till it shall discover itself upon some more important Occasion.

THE Duke from this time forward, however he may have varied from the strict Rules of a moral Life, has not done so, I verily think, in respect to Politicks: The Principles he came Abroad with, he carried to his Grave with great Firmness and Constancy of Mind,
through

through all the Events of his Fortune, and hath pass'd such Trials, that few of his Quality have ever experienced. But this, perhaps, was in a Cause that reflects no Honour to him, especially when his former Attachments and Conduct be consider'd: yet I think it worth mentioning, if it be but to justify the Government in their Proceedings against him, and to shew, that whatever the Establishment stood indebted to his Father, the present Ministry had Provocation enough given them to chastise the Son. If the Duke alter'd his Sentiments formerly, it was at an Age when great Allowances may be made; and if he thought he had Reasons to alter them, all good Men will applaud him for it at any Age. I would not have it imagin'd, that I am an Advocate for Rebellion, or for Arbitrary Power: I trust in God, that he will never so far abandon me, as to suffer my Loyalty to be shaken, or my self to be tired in a diligent Application of serving my Country. I only take upon me to assert the Duke's Constancy, in the latter Part of his Life, tho' it be upon Principles that all the World don't approve of; for that is the Virtue he has been most question'd for: Though we see other great Men at the Head of Parties and Factions, who set up for Heroes and Patriots, that, examine their Conduct, will be found to have acted full as inconsistently with themselves, and yet find Ways and Means to support some kind of Figure in the World. But to proceed;

THE Duke's Extravagance, for I can make use of no softer Term, had by this Time so burthened his Estate, that a Decree of *Chancery* took hold of it, and vested it in Trustees Hands, for the Payment of his Debts, not without making a Provision of 1200*l.*
a Year

16 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

a Year for his Grace to live on ; which being supposed to be hardly sufficient to support the Title with suitable Dignity at Home, he proposed to go Abroad for some Years, till his Estate should work itself out from the Incumbrances that were upon it. His Friends were pleased at the Design, for his own Sake, and every Body look'd upon this Resolution as the wisest and most prudent Measure, that one in the Duke's Situation and Circumstances could take.

BUT herein the World was deceived, and I wish he could have said he did not deceive himself into the Bargain; for he went Abroad out of no such frugal Motive; Oeconomy was a Virtue that the Duke never had the least Notion of in any Part of his Life: His Business at *Vienna* was to execute a private Commission: what it was I do not pretend to know, and on whose Account, I do not pretend to say; but must observe upon the whole, that he never shone to greater Advantage, to his Personal Character, than at the Emperor's Court: he behaved with so much Decency, treated with so much Address, and appeared with so much Dignity, that he was very well received by, and gain'd great Confidence with the Imperial Ministers, as I have been informed; and this was at a Time, when there was not too good an Understanding between the two Powers of *England* and *Germany*.

ALMOST as soon as this wandering Star disappeared from the Horizon of the Emperor's Court, it was seen to sparkle within the *Spanish* Hemisphere. It may be remember'd, that the Duke's going thither alarmed the *English* Minister there, and this occasioned two Expresses from *Madrid* to *London*, upon

an

an Apprehension that his Grace was received there in the Character of a Minister himself. The Ambassador also complained of it at the Court, and there was great Talk of a Star and Garter, and some other Things; but it all ended in serving the Duke with a Privy Seal to summon him Home.

THE Duke's Behaviour in this last Particular, was a sufficient Indication that he designed no more to return to *England* during the present happy Administration, and this his Grace often told me was his Intention from his last coming Abroad, which, no doubt, was the Reason he treated that solemn Order with so much Indignity; and endeavour'd to stir up the *Spanish* Court, not only against the Person that delivered the Warrant, but the Court of *England* itself, for exercising an Act of Power, as he was pleas'd to call it, within the Jurisdiction of his Catholick Majesty's Kingdom. After this he acted openly and avowedly in the Service of the Pretender, and appeared at his Court, where he was received with Marks of Favour.

DURING his Grace's Rambles, *viz.* on the 14th of *April* 1726, his Dutcheſs died in *England*, without surviving Issue. As this Marriage did not serve to reclaim him, and was unhappy enough in other Respects, her Death gave the Duke no great Disturbance; on the contrary, it disincumbered intirely his Annuity, and left his Person free to bestow as he saw Occasion: And considering the Duke's Age, Quality, Address, and amorous Disposition, it was hardly to be believed that he would remain very long a Widower. It may not be improper to add in this Place, that the Death of an Infant Son, which the Duke had by this

C

Lady,

18 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

Lady, *Anno* 1719, upon whom he had seem'd to build much Hopes, and who, had he lived, would perhaps have induced him to have been a good Father, and at the same time a better Husband to his Lady, was one Cause of his continuing in that licentious Course of Life, to which he had addicted himself, and of his using his Lady more hardly than a Man of his innate good Nature and good Sense would probably otherwise have done: For about the Time last-mentioned, upon his leaving the Country to come to Town, he expressly ordered his Lady to continue with the Infant Marquis of *Malmsbury*, as he was intitled, in the Country, lest the Town should not agree with his Health; but she, willing to enjoy as much of her Lord's Company as she could, and perhaps apprehending the Inconstancy and Gallantry of his Disposition, came up to Town with the Child: Who soon after was taken ill, I think I have heard the Duke say of the Small-Pox, and died; and he was so moved with the Loss, that, imputing the Occasion of it to the poor Lady, it was long before he could bear the Sight of her, and it may be easily suppos'd, that this unlucky Incident, and his Resentment grounded thereon, could not be attended with happy Consequences for himself or his Fortune.

BUT to return; Soon after the Death of his Dutcheß, it was confidently reported, that a certain great Dutcheß offer'd to match her Grand Daughter with him, a young Lady of peculiar Graces and Merit, and a very considerable Fortune. I took the Liberty to ask the Duke, if there was any Foundation for such a Report: he told me there was, but that the Fortune was to be so tied up, that he could have no Power
over

the late Duke of WHARTON. 19

over it; which I thought to be very discreet Management, considering his thoughtless Way of Living.

BE this as it will, the Duke soon fell violently in Love with a beautiful young Lady at the *Spanish* Court, who was then Maid of Honour to the Queen of *Spain*. She was Daughter of an *Irish* Colonel in the *Spanish* Service, who being dead, her Mother liv'd upon a Pension the King allowed her; so that the Personal Accomplishments of this Lady were all her Fortune. Arguments were used by Friends of both Sides, to persuade them against this Marriage; but as on one hand the Duke was ever too much hurried away by his Passions, to have the least Consideration of Motives of Prudence or Conveniency, and Mademoiselle *Obern*, on the other, being, perhaps, a little dazzled with the Lustre of a Ducal Title, there was no preventing an Alliance, which both Parties seem'd so fond of.

IT was said, I know, that the Duke made a Sacrifice of his Religion for the Sake of this Match; but I can't apprehend what Necessity there was for so strange a Step to bring it to a Conclusion: I am inclined to believe, that his Grace was sincere in the Profession of the *Roman* Catholick Religion; tho' I am far from being a Member of that Church myself. He always persevered in it, and in many Controversies I have heard him engaged in, he always managed the Argument with becoming Seriousness, and also with great Force of Reasoning.

AFTER the Solemnization of the Duke's Marriage, his Grace pass'd some Time at *Rome*, where he accepted

20 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

of a Blue Ribbon and a Garter, and affected to appear with the Title of Duke of *Northumberland*, which, as we said, had been conferr'd upon him by the Pretender, and for a while he maintain'd himself in high Favour there; but as he could not always keep within the Bounds of the *Italian* Gravity, and having no Employment to divert and amuse his over-active Temper, he run into his usual Excesses; which being taken amiss there, without actually falling into Disgrace, it was thought adviseable that the Duke should remove from that City for the present.

ACCORDINGLY his Grace left *Rome* and the *Italian* Dominions, and came by Sea to *Barcelona*, and there hearing that the Trenches were opening before the Town of *Gibraltar*, he resolv'd upon a new Scene of Life, such as few suspected he would have enter'd into. He wrote a handsome Letter to the King of *Spain*, to acquaint him, *That he design'd to take Arms in his Majesty's Service, and apprehending that his Forces were going to reduce the Town of Gibraltar under his Obedience, he hoped he should have his Permission to assist in the Siege as a Voluntier.* Without waiting an Answer, the Duke went away to the Camp, taking his Dutcheſs along with him, and was received there with all the Marks of Respect due to his Quality. The Conde, *de los Torres*, who commanded, delivered him an obliging Letter from the King his Master, thanking him for the Honour he intended him, by serving in his Troops, and during that Siege, appointed him his Aid de Camp, by which Charge the Duke was to render Account of all the Transactions to the King himself, which obliged him to be often in the Trenches,
and

the late Duke of WHARTON. 21

and to expose himself where any Service was going forward.

IT will be unnecessary to relate the Particulars of this Siege: the Duke did his Duty there; I mean, as a Soldier; at least I have heard nothing to the contrary, except, that one time, out of what Humour or Whim I can't tell, but he exposed his Person there to a great degree of Folly; he came one Evening close to the Walls near one of the Posts of the Town, and either called to, dared, or threatned the Soldiers of the Garrison; they asked him who he was, and he readily answer'd, The Duke of *Wharton*; and though his Grace appeared there as an Enemy, they suffer'd him to return to the Trenches, without making one Shot at him.

OUR new Soldier miss'd an Opportunity of gaining a little Honour, and perhaps getting a little Experience in the Trade he had lately taken up. There was a Fort on the *Spanish* Side of the Bay, which prov'd of great Use to the Besiegers, as it was a Security for the passing of all the *Spanish* Barks with Stones, Fascines, and all other Materials and Utensils for carrying on the Works, without which, as there were always several *English* Men of War, the *Spaniards* would have been much streighten'd; for their Lines stood in need of continual Reparations. This was observ'd by the *English* Commodore, and it could not be otherwise, as they pass'd every Day in Sight of the Ships: Therefore, in order to cut off this Cover, a Maritime Council of War was call'd, wherein it was resolv'd to take or destroy the Fort; in pursuance whereof, two of the Ships design'd for that Service, weigh'd

22 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

and stood in Shore towards the Place. This Motion was perceived by the Enemy, and they took Measures for reinforcing the small Garrison within it, and in respect to the Quality of the Duke of *Wharton*, he was complimented with the Command. But it happening to fall Calm, and a Current setting out, the Ships could not get to their Station, so they were obliged to give it over for that Time, and they came to an Anchor again. And, for what Reasons I can't tell, it was never more attempted.

THE Duke pass'd over the Siege without any Accident, except a Wound in his Foot, which happen'd by the bursting of a Shell. When nothing more was to be done in the Camp, his Grace repaired to Court, and received the Compliments of the principal Nobility. The King, as a Mark of Favour, was pleased to give his Grace a Commission of Colonel Aggregate (for that was the Term) to one of the *Irish* Regiments, called by Name *Hibernia*, commanded by the Marquis *de Castelar*. And if the Duke could have rested in this State of Life, or indeed in any, and regulated his Expences according to his Estate, he had it in his Power to have liv'd happily enough. But in a little while he was for a new Scene: His Mind wanted Employment, which often caus'd him to expose himself to the World by a furious Inconstancy; it was this which prov'd so injurious above all things to his Fame and Reputation, and gave Occasion to every Ass to kick at the Lyon. Upon these Incidents, and Occurrences of Life, did all Ranks of People found their Calumnies against the poor Duke, who, if they had had half his good Sense and good Nature, would have judg'd more favourably of his Miscarriages, and not have imputed them to a false
Heart

Heart, and a corrupt Mind; but rather to an Inconstancy of Disposition that seems to have been woven into his very Nature, and to the want of some regular, and yet busy Scenes of Life, that might have employ'd his active Genius.

THE Duke's great Fault was a personal Misconduct, which hurt few People but himself, and in this he was as open and as bare-faced as the Sun at Noon. It's true, he has been charged with the want of Honour, Principle and Conscience; but those Persons that had the Satisfaction to be most intimate with him, never discern'd that he deserv'd this very severe Censure, by the narrowest Scrutiny that could be made into his Actions. That the popular Opinion was against him, I do not deny; but we know there is little Reason in a common Cry, which may be sometimes stirred up by the Caprice of one Man. I know a Person now living, who is generally extoll'd, and very much honour'd for his Virtue and Publick Spirit, and yet I can charge him with a Guilt of a very black Nature, in Prejudice of a Man under the Censure and Examination of a House, whereof he was then a Member. What Weight then is to be given to popular Sentiments, in respect of personal Characters? I will not say who this was, but I can assure the Reader, that it was not the Duke of *Wharton*.

AS to the Duke's Faults, I never spared him to himself whilst living, and I shall not be more partial to his Memory now he is no more: I aim not to clear him of his Mistakes, but to represent him justly to the World. I endeavour to draw his Picture truly, with all his Beauties and Deformities, as he desired it should be;

24 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

not what malicious Slander would have it to be, nor what it really ought to have been. I say, as well as I am able, I shall observe the Rule he himself apply'd in the last Years of his Life, when he us'd often to say with *Otbello*, what is placed at the Head of these Memoirs,

When you shall my unhappy Deeds relate, &c.

I WAS going to say, that the Duke grew weary of *Madrid*, and set his Heart upon *Rome*. Whatever he saw in the Person of the Chevalier, or however he reconciled his Affection for him to the Duty he owed to his Country, I cannot say; but I believe his Attachment was without Reserve, and it surmounted all other Considerations whatever. He entertain'd not a secret Thought to his Prejudice, even at Times when he was suppos'd not to be greatly in his Favour; and as this alone makes the unhappy Duke a Criminal above measure, nothing more need be said to impeach his publick Character. He wrote a Letter to him, full of Respect and Submission, signifying his Desire to come to his Court; but that Person, well enough acquainted with the Duke's weak Side, returned him an Answer, that gave his Grace Satisfaction, though it did not answer his Expectations: He let him know, that he disapproved of all his Measures, and (as I heard) mildly reprehended him for appearing in Arms against his Countrymen at *Gibraltar*; and since he had made this false Step, he thought it adviseable for him rather to draw near *England*, than to think of a Journey to *Rome*; that he might be able to accommodate his private Affairs, and take some Care of his Estate in that Kingdom. The Duke seem'd to have no
other

other Thought than to govern himself by this Advice; but the Method and Manner of proceeding was left to himself.

IN short, he and his Dutchess left *Spain*, taking the Rout of *France*, attended by two or three Servants. He arrived at *Paris* in *May* 1728, and sent a Letter to Mr. *Walpole* the Ambassador, to let him know he designed him a Visit. He return'd him a civil Answer, that he should be glad to see his Grace, at his own Time, if he intended it a Publick Visit; if a Private one, they would agree upon a Time, that should be most convenient; but the Duke declared himself on this Point, that he would come publickly, which he did the next Day. His Discourse with this Minister was according to the usual Gaiety of his Temper; and though he spoke of going Home, it was in a Way that he was at a Loss to know his real Intention. However Mr. *Walpole* received him with his usual Complaisance, and with a Respect suitable to his Quality, and at parting, the Duke told him he was going to dine with the Bishop of *Rocheſter*. The Ambassador could not help smiling at so odd a Declaration, because he must know that such a Correspondence was made Felony by the same Law that sent that Prelate Abroad. He answer'd him modestly, That if his Grace had a Design to pay that Prelate a Visit, there was no Occasion to tell him of it. Thus they parted, without ever seeing one another again, and the Duke went and dined with the Prelate accordingly.

AT both these Visits, the Duke was charged with some Levities in his Conversation, which seem'd calculated to restore him to the good Opinion of both these

these great Persons, yet were of no Advantage at all to his Character; one related to the suppos'd Honours he received at *Rome*, and the other regarded the Change of his Religion, and both equally affected his Sincerity; but as the Duke constantly denied the Words, I shall let them pass, without further Notice. I must observe, that he made but little Stay in *Paris*, but came away to *Rouen*, in the Way, as some thought, to *England*; but there he stopped, and there he lived, without reflecting on the Business that brought him into *France*: Nay, he was so far from making Overtures to the Government about his Peace, that he did not give himself the least Trouble about his Estate, or any thing else.

THE Duke had about two Quarters of his Annuity in hand, the Half of 1200*l.* when he fix'd upon *Rouen* for his Residence, where more of his Servants join'd him from *Spain*. Here he form'd his Household, and made a Calculation, in which there appeared to be but one Mistake; that is, his Grace proportioned his Disbursements not according to the Extent of his Fortune, but agreeable to the Size of his Quality; and though no Pains were wanting to set the Duke right in an Affair that so much concern'd him, yet it prov'd too difficult an Undertaking to convince him of this Error in his Reckoning, as long as he could tell ten, nay, as long as he had one Crown left.

WITH a better Oeconomy his Grace would have pass'd his Time agreeably enough, for he got acquainted with, and was extremely well received by Persons of the first Distinction in the Province, with whom he took the Diversion of Hunting three Days in the Week.

the late Duke of WHARTON. 27

Week. The Duke *D'Harcourt* was fond of his Company, and made him an Offer of his stately *Château* on the River *Seine*, at the Times he was in Waiting at Court; and, indeed, as he was Master of the *French*, as well as of the *Spanish* and *Italian* Languages, had a fine Address, and delicate Turn of Wit, every one must have been charm'd with his Conversation: For whilst he employ'd himself in sober Diversions, or serious Business, his Conduct was regular, and his Company entertaining; but when a certain Measure of his Time was not taken up, he sacrificed his own Happiness and his Friends Delight, to the Bottle, and as that prevailed, he lost in proportion his sprightly Humour, and descended in his Discourse either to invidious Reflections, or insipid Drollery. He no longer preserved with Dignity, that free easy Manner that pleased all Mankind; his Voice also became harsh and dissonant, and all his bright and beautiful Colours quite faded away; but the next Morning generally brought new Life, and all those amiable Qualities returned, and he emerged from a Cloud of Folly, like the Sun from an Eclipse, and shone out again with his usual Force and Lustre.

IN the midst of this Gaiety, a Piece of News arrived, which perhaps might have given some small Interruption to another's Mirth; but the Alteration was imperceptible in his Grace: This was a Bill of Indictment preferred against *Philip* Duke of *Wharton*, for the Crime of High Treason; the Fact was appearing in Arms before, and firing off Cannon against his Majesty's Town of *Gibraltar*. None doubts, at least I do not, but that the Duke had committed other Acts of High Treason; but perhaps, those could not
have

28 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

have been so easily proved, by two living Witnesses, in the Courts of *Westminster*, as this of firing Shot against *Gibraltar*: In short, there were Deserters on both Sides, and some of these were brought over for Evidence.

THIS Point brings me to a Piece of private History, which I cannot omit with any Justice to the Duke's Firmness, or the Government's Lenity. During the Time this Process was hung up in the long Vacation, and, I think, before the Exigent was awarded, in order for an Outlawry; a Gentleman of Character, intimately acquainted with the Duke, and also with his Affairs in *England*; one that enjoys the Sun-shine of Court Favour, and is a Member of this present Parliament, came from a certain great Man's Seat in *Norfolk*, over to *Rouen* to visit the Duke, accompany'd by another, since dead. These two Gentlemen were at great Pains to persuade the Duke to submit himself to the Government, and to return to his Estate, which he might do by only writing a Letter to the King or the Ministry, which alone, without other Merit to deserve their Favour, would re-establish him, and he would have the Enjoyment of his Estate, which then came out clear 6000 *l.* a Year. This Point was solicited over and over, and their Words and Honours given for the Duke's better Assurance on their Part. But the Duke, Day after Day, resolutely refus'd to make any Submission, or write any Letter; he would only accept of a Pardon, he said, or a Superfedeas of the Proceedings against him, in order to enjoy his Estate in a retired Life. The Gentlemen shew'd, by good Arguments, that it was quite out of Form and out of Custom, for the King to grant what is never ask'd

ask'd or desired: They begged the Duke to permit but his Valet de Chambre to write in his Name to the Minister: This the Duke also deny'd; and in short would not treat, if I may call it so, in any way or manner whatever. He chose to embrace Poverty, which was coming fast upon him, rather than to enjoy an affluent Fortune, upon such easy Conditions; which shews, however, that, whatever other Failings he had, Interest was not the principal Motive of his Actions, if it was any Motive at all.

I MUST not omit, that these Gentlemen did not pretend to act by any Commission, but that it was the Effect of pure Friendship: There was Friendship in it certainly, and a great deal too; but it would be absurd to suppose that they had not Authority for what they said, and what they offer'd. However, finding the Duke obstinate and unyielding, after about ten Days Stay, they took Leave of him with the utmost Civility, and return'd to *England*.

ONE of the Gentlemen before he embark'd at *Dieppe*, enclosed in one of his own, a Letter, which he said he had just received from the Trustees of his Estate, address'd to the Duke: The Contents were, That *they* (the Trustees) *were ty'd up from remitting him any more Money on Account of his Annuity, by the Indictment lately found against his Grace, and therefore advis'd him to use his Endeavours to get the Proceedings stopped, &c.* This was bad News indeed! He had now a rueful Prospect before his Eyes; his Money wasted, all future Succour cut off, a large Family to starve with, and no Assurance, hardly Hopes, of any Assistance or Relief. One thing is to be admired,

what View the Duke could have had in drawing near *England*, to make Provision for the Security of his Estate; for this was the Advice he received in *Spain*, and this appeared to be his Purpose at his leaving that Country; but now it seems he was not advanced one Step in his Affairs by being at *Rouen*; on the contrary, when an Opportunity fell into his Hands, that he could not expect, nor have hoped for, he made no use of it, but arm'd himself against it: However, the Indictment seem'd to be the Thing that galled him: he complained of it as a rigorous Piece of Justice, as it put him to the Necessity of asking a Favour, and receiving it in a publick Manner, which he fancied not consistent with his Honour or Reputation; therefore, to conclude all, and, as it were, to shut the Door of Mercy against himself, he wrote that memorable Paper, which he contrived to get printed in *Miss's Journal*, which though made a *Persian Tale*, was found in Construction, a Libel of the first Magnitude.

HIS Resolution in the Circumstances he was reduced to, was not absolutely to quit the World; but to retire a little from it; he propos'd to lodge himself in a Convent, and there to apply himself to some sort of Study. At this time he had two Friends, which he could not bear the Thoughts of parting with, and one of them particularly he entreated in the most earnest and even suppliant Manner possible, to accompany him; but neither his Condition nor his Religion admitted of it. But however, whether it was that the Duke might be afraid of incurring the Character of a Bigot, or that he found a Difficulty in being received just at that Time, I don't know, but the Whim of the Convent blew over, and he became in a little while

the late Duke of WHARTON. 31

as much a Man of the World as ever, which we shall see in its Place.

THOUGH the Duke was in the Way of being degraded of his Title in *England*, yet some certain Marks of Nobility began to appear in his Grace more and more every Day at *Rouen*, till he became overloaded with such sort of Honours; particularly, he was attended every Morning with a considerable Levée, made up of the Tradesmen of the Town, such as his Butcher, Poulterer, Baker, Wine and Brandy Merchant, &c. The Dutcheſs had alſo her Millaner, Manteau-Maker, Tirewoman, &c. The Duke received their Compliments with an Air ſuitable to his Quality, till they grew too importunate, and then he ſet out for *Paris*, leaving his Horſes and Equipage to be ſold, and the Money to be appropriated as there was found Occaſion.

HIS Grace before this, had thrown himſelf at the Feet of the Chevalier de *St. George*, as the only poſſible Reſource he had left. He wrote to him in the moſt moving Terms imaginable, ſetting forth his preſent Sufferings in a very pathetick Deſcription of his Caſe, as the Loſs of his Eſtate, and the Diſtreſs of himſelf and Family, which for his Sake he was reduced to; wherefore he humbly implored his Protection, and what little Aſſiſtance might be neceſſary for him to ſupport the Burden of Calamities, which he found otherwiſe too heavy to bear.

HOW far he thought his miſerable Condition might intitle him to Pity and Relief, after the Part he had acted with certain Miniſters, I cannot tell; but no ſooner

32 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

fooner had he sent away the Letter, but, as if it had been a Bill of Credit, sent only for Acceptance, his Heart was as chearful and as gay, as it had ever been in his most prosperous Fortune; so that I may say with Truth, that he was the merriest undone Man in *Europe*. The Poverty of his Circumstances prov'd a Fund of inexhaustible Humour; an empty Bottle was the Subject of many a dry Joke, and the want of a Dinner seem'd to whet more his Wit than his Stomach. The Duke set out from *Rouen* for *Paris* in a *Voiture*, that has a near Resemblance to a *Gravesend* Tilt-Boat, which going all Night, saved the Expence of a Supper and Lodging, and a Dram of Brandy in the Morning satisfied his Appetite, by taking it away.

AT *Paris*, the Duke, after making a considerable Reform in his Household Affairs, placed himself in a private Family, and the Dutcheſs went to a Relation's at *St. Germain's*. The Answer to the Letter sent to *Rome*, came in its proper Time; it was severe in this Respect, that all his Faults were taken Notice of, but touch'd with so light and delicate a Hand, that the Duke was very far from complaining of it. In short, tho' it gave him no Hopes, that he should be gratify'd in his Follies, or flatter'd in the little Levities that he had been accusom'd to, but on the contrary was told, *That as his past Conduct had not merited Favour, it must be his future Behaviour only that could recommend him*: I say, notwithstanding, the Duke had Penetration to discover by the Letter, that he was not like to be abandoned, and that was Consolation enough to one of his airy Spirit, in the present Situation of his Affairs, after he had so rashly cut himself off from the Hopes of Mercy, which he might have expected on his Return to his Duty.

I WISH

I WISH I could even now pursue his Grace's Character in a sober and virtuous Path, agreeable to the Rules he had lately laid down for the Government of himself, which might have been expected, as he wanted no Experience that Adversity could teach him; but as his Necessities were supply'd, he elapsed by little and little into a Course of Extravagancy, worse, if possible, than ever, so that he inconsiderately lavish'd away in a few Months, about Two thousand Pounds Sterling, of the Money that was sent him for his Support.

AND indeed Money seem'd to be to him a Disease, which he ever endeavour'd to cure himself of, and he was as displeas'd that his Companions should be troubled with it, as himself; of which I shall give one small Instance, among many, that will serve to delineate some Part of the Character of this great, this unhappy, this unaccountable Nobleman.

A YOUNG *Irish* Lord of his Acquaintance, a Youth of a sweet good-natured Disposition, being at *St. Germain's*, at the Time the Duke was visiting his Dutchess; his Grace came to him with a Face of Business about Nine a Clock at Night, and tells him, that an *Affair of Importance* called him to *Paris*, in which he had no Time to lose, and therefore begged his Lordship to lend him his Coach: He did it very willingly; but as his Grace was stepping into it, he told his Friend, he should take it as a Favour, if he would give him his Company: As the Duke was alone, the young Lord could not refuse him, and they went together, and arrived at *Paris* about Twelve at Night.

D

His

34 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

His Companion suppos'd his Business was a private Matter, and therefore offered to leave him, and join him again, when he had finish'd it: But his Grace acquainted him, that it was not necessary, and then they went about the important Affair in Company. The first thing that was to be done, was the Hiring a Coach and four Horses, and afterwards to find out the Musick belonging to the Opera, Six or Eight of which he engaged, at a Price agreed on; the Lord did not perceive the End of all this, till he return'd to *St. Germain's*, which was at Five the next Morning, and marching directly with his Troop to the Castle, he order'd them to strike up on the Stairs; then the Duke's Plot broke out into Execution, which was no more than to Serenade some young Ladies, near whose Apartments they were.

THIS Piece of Gallantry done, the Duke persuaded my Lord to go about a League off to *Poissy*, where lived Mr. R—— an *English* Gentleman, one of their Acquaintance; my Lord consenting, he took with him a Couple of Trumpets and a Pair of Kettle Drums, to give the Musick a more Martial Air; but to this the Opera Musick at first objected, because as they should be wanted that Night at their Posts, they must forfeit half a Louis d'Or each for Non-appearance: *Half a Louis d'Or!* says his Grace, *Follow the Duke of Wharton, and all your Forfeitures shall be paid.* They did so, and enter'd *Poissy* in such a musical Manner, that alarmed the whole Town, and their Friend Mr. R—— did not know whether he had best keep his House or fly; but the Duke making a Speech *a-propos*, put an End to all Frights and Fears, and there the Troop was regaled in a very handsome Manner.

AND

AND now the important Business being all over, there was but one thing further needful, namely, to discharge the Score; as to which the Duke had Occasion to be brief; *My Lord, says he, I have not one Livre in my Pocket, therefore I must intreat you to pay the Fellows, and I'll do as much for you when I am able.* The said Lord, with a great deal of good Humour, answer'd all Demands, amounting to Twenty-five Louis d'Ors, and so this Affair ended.

OF all Things in the World, the Duke was the least solicitous about the Dress of his Person; he had worn for some time his old *Spanish* Regimental Suit, even when he kept his Coach and had once more a Train of Servants; and tho' it be a Matter of little Consequence, I cannot help relating by what Accident he got new Cloaths, because it contributed to set him off to new Advantage in the City of *Paris*, that the World began to think, that the Duke's Circumstances were mending every Day.

HE happened to meet with an *Irish* Gentleman in his Visits, who was a *Portugal* Knight of the Order of Christ, and he inviting the Duke to grace a Feast he was to make in Honour of that Order, took an Occasion to talk to his Grace concerning Cloaths, and finding he had made none since he arrived last at *Paris*, recommended to him to make a black Velvet Suit, that being the Dress that was commonly worn at the Celebration of this Feast, and declared, that he should be very much honour'd thereby. The Duke, not difficult in the Point, promis'd to do it against the Day; but told him he did not know any Taylor to make use

36 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

of. *I'll send you mine*, says the Knight, *he is a very honest Fellow, and will use you well.* The Duke agreed, the Cloaths were made, and he appeared brilliant at the Feast, according to the *Portuguese* Custom. About a Week after, the Taylor waits upon the Duke with his Bill; his Grace ask'd him, What it was for? he answer'd, For a black Velvet Suit. *Honest Man*, says he to the Taylor, *you mistake the Matter very much; you are to carry the Bill to Sir Peter R——; for be pleas'd to know, that whenever I put on another Man's Livery, my Master always pays for the Cloaths.* And Sir Peter was obliged to pay for the Cloaths accordingly.

THE following Story is of a different Nature, and what did my Lord Duke still less Honour than the former; but however, it was represented much more injuriously than it ought to have been, with the most aggravating Circumstances imaginable, as well as downright Falsties. This relates to a Challenge which the Duke sent to a *Scots* Nobleman, of great Worth, and Honour beyond Contradiction; but the Manner and mysterious Way in which this was done, surprized every Body, and the busy intermeddling People, who interested themselves in the Affair on both Sides, were the Occasion that the Duke's Reputation suffer'd as it did. The Fact as it appear'd, was this: The Duke invited a great Company to a Ball, and among the rest the said *Scots* Nobleman, and several other Persons of Distinction, and in the midst of it the Duke was mis'd from his Entertainment, without any apparent Reason; it seems he took Post for *Paris*, from thence wrote a Challenge to the Lord C——, and afterwards run away like a Madman to *Flanders*, there to expect his Adversary: The Letter was delivered, but the Matter

was discovered by the Servant that carried it; the Lord C—— was put under an Arrest, to prevent his following the Duke. — But, perhaps, the Copy of a Letter, which was wrote to a Friend by the Duke's Order, will put this Adventure into a fairer Light, than I am otherwise able to do it.

Paris, April 6, 1729.

S I R,

“ **H**IS Grace Yesterday receiv'd a Letter from you,
“ which he takes as the most sensible Mark of that
“ Esteem and Friendship which you always profess'd,
“ and has kindly prevented him from consulting you
“ first, as he designed, how to redress the Injustice of
“ so scandalous a Lye, both injurious to his Honour,
“ and false in every Circumstance. His Grace writes
“ to you by next Post, to acknowledge the Kindness
“ of your Letter, with full Power to you to proceed as
“ you think most proper, and has left it to me to give
“ the true State of the Fact, as it really was, and not
“ as it is basely and maliciously represented: which was
“ thus;

“ LORD C——, a *Scots* Peer, with whom you may
“ remember to have heard both the Duke and
“ Dutchess talk that they had lived in great Intimacy in
“ *Italy*; when he came here some Months ago, they
“ renewed their Acquaintance and Friendship together,
“ and for some time continued it with mutual Freedom,
“ till my Lord Duke had Reason to believe, by what
“ he had heard from others, that the said Lord had
“ vainly boasted how much he was in her Grace's Fa-
“ vour; which tho' his Grace often affirmed since the
“ Quarrel, that he had not the least Suspicion of the
“ Dutchess's

38 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

" Dutcheſs's Conduct and Honour; but the Vanity of
 " that Lord he would correct without bringing her
 " Name in Queſtion, and accordingly grounded his
 " Challenge, from a Circumſtance that happen'd ſome
 " time before his Grace gave the Ball at *St. Germain's*,
 " which was this: His Grace and my Lord C—— ac-
 " cidentally met at the *Spaniſh* Baroneſs's, were they
 " mutually viſited, and where at that time were very
 " good Company, and a great deal of agreeable Rallery
 " paſs'd. Amongſt the reſt, his Grace dropping one
 " of his Gloves by chance, Lord C—— happened to
 " take it up, and returned it to the Duke, upon which
 " his Grace ask'd, *If he would take it up in all its*
 " *Forms?* and the Lord reply'd, *Yes, my Lord, in all its*
 " *Forms.*

" AT the Ball, not long after, which his Grace
 " gave at *St. Germain's*, and to which he invited Lord
 " C——, ſomebody indifcreetly ask'd the Duke, *If he*
 " *had forbid the Dutcheſs to dance with Lord C——?*
 " This gave his Grace freſh Reaſon to believe the *Scots*
 " Peer had been adminiſtring new Occaſion for his
 " Reſentments, by a Liberty of Talking. However,
 " his Grace contented himſelf for the preſent, and
 " with a very agreeable Addreſs, and a polite Manner
 " of Behaviour, entertain'd the Company the whole
 " Night; but at Five in the Morning he ſlip't, un-
 " known to any body, to *Paris*, from whence he ſent
 " a Challenge to the Lord, to follow him to *Flanders*.
 " The Challenge was delivered by his Servant, on
 " *Wednesday* about one a Clock, and was in Subſtance,
 " *That his Lordſhip might remember his ſaying, That*
 " *he took up his Glove in all its Forms; which, on*
 " *Reflection, he look'd upon to be ſuch an Affront, that*
 " *he*

“ *he could not put it up; therefore desired him to meet*
“ *him at Valenciennes, where he would expect him,*
“ *with a Friend and a Case of Pistols; and if he failed,*
“ *he should Post him, &c.*

“ THIS Challenge, as I have said, was delivered on
“ *Wednesday* one a Clock, and his Lordship came to
“ *Paris*, and was not taken into Custody till *Thursday*
“ about five in the Afternoon. His Grace did not see
“ any Person till he came to Town, but Capt. *Brierly*,
“ whom he pitch’d upon to accompany him on that
“ Expedition; he even avoided me, lest I might
“ have known something of the Matter. As soon as
“ *Michael* was dispatch’d with the above Letter, his
“ Grace and *Brierly* went Post with only Twenty
“ Louis d’Ors, poor Provision for such a Journey;
“ but which proves, as every Part of his Grace’s Be-
“ haviour since the Ball, that there was not wanting
“ on his Side, the least Resolution Upon Lord C—’s
“ being some time in Custody, and the Duke no
“ Money left, he returned, and was also put under
“ the like Arrest, and ever since great Endeavours
“ have been used to bring the Duke to dishonourable
“ Terms, and even threatening to shew the Challenge
“ to the Marshal, in case he did not comply. How-
“ ever, after several Messages backwards and forwards,
“ and several Proposals on both Sides rejected, one of
“ the Duke of *Berwick’s* was accepted of, which was
“ little more than a Declaration on the Duke’s Part,
“ *That there was no Challenge nor Difference between*
“ *them*; the Words were wrote down by the Marshal,
“ and express’d by the Duke, and then both the Ex-
“ empts of the Guards were taken off, and the Gen-
“ tlemen set at Liberty.

40 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

“ MY Lord Duke is now in a religious Retreat in
 “ a Convent, to make his *Easter*: If this works in him
 “ a Reformation, as may reasonably be expected, he
 “ may yet be a Comfort to himself and his Friends,
 “ which I hope and sincerely wish for.

I am, &c.

IT is to be observ'd, that the Duke of *Berwick*, as
 Marshal of *France*, had Cognizance of the Matter;
 for as to all Points of Honour, they are the proper
 Judges, and before their Tribunal only they are to be
 decided. The above Letter is a true Recital of the
 Facts, as I have Reason to believe from the Probity
 and Candor of the Writer of it, as well as what I
 gathered afterwards from my Lord C——'s own Mouth;
 and though I am assured that the Duke in this Affair
 wanted no Intrepidity, yet he betray'd a great deal
 of Rashness and false Judgment; my Lord C—— being
 to all Intents, a Man of great Honour and a fair Cha-
 racter; and the Dutches's Vertue was ever untainted.
 I have been thus particular, to obviate certain scanda-
 lous Reflections and Misrepresentations in some *English*
 News Papers, whose Authors indulge themselves in
 very unwarrantable Liberties, and take upon them to
 judge and condemn, according as their Humour and
 Caprice leads them. It was this Usage, which gave
 the Duke great Offence, and occasion'd his writing the
 following Letter.

Paris,

Paris, April 7, 1729.

Dear S I R,

“ I HAVE received your Letter of the 29th of
“ *March*, which shews the Continuation of that
“ Friendship, of which you have given me such re-
“ peated Proofs. I am now in a religious Retreat,
“ where I am so engaged in the Duties of the Place,
“ that you must excuse the Shortness of this Epistle.

“ MR. — has sent you the Particulars of my
“ Affair with Lord C—: I shall not trouble you with
“ a Repetition of them; but only in general say, that
“ if he had been inclined to meet me, as I was to see
“ him, he would not have remained thirty Hours at
“ *Paris*, but would immediately have come to the
“ Rendezvous in *Flanders*, where I and Mr. *Brierly*
“ waited for him. He had my Challenge in his Pocket,
“ Thirty Hours before he was seized. I beg of you to
“ clear up my Reputation and my Wife's, who had
“ nothing to do in the Affair.

“ I GIVE you full Authority, and require it of you,
“ as my Friend, to prosecute the Authors of the *London*
“ *Evening Post*, and *London Journal*, and any other
“ Paper wherein my Reputation is touch'd, and im-
“ power you to act for me in that Affair, promising
“ to confirm every thing which you shall do in my
“ Name. Don't lose any Time, and believe me,

Dear —

*Your sincere Friend and
Humble Servant,*

Wharton.

AS

AS to the Duke's Remark, that the Lord C— staid Thirty Hours without following him; that Delay was unavoidable, by the Circumstances of his Lordship's Affairs, who was then on the Point of returning Home, and being detain'd so long in Custody, was a Disappointment that gave him more Uneasiness than the meeting of his Challenger. I shall observe, that when a Gentleman was sent into *Flanders* to acquaint the Duke, from his Lordship, of what had happen'd to him; his Grace, at first Sight, suppos'd him to have been the Second in the Affair, and that his Principal was not far off, and therefore spoke to him in this Manner; *Sir, I hope my Lord will favour me so far, as to let us use Pistols, because the Wound I received at Gibraltar in my Foot, in some measure disables me for the Sword.* The Gentleman reply'd, with some Emotion, *My Lord Duke, you might chuse what you please; my Lord C— would fight you with any Weapon, from a small Pin to a great Cannon; but that is not the Case, my Lord has an Exempt of the Guards put upon him by Order of the Marshal Berwick.*

THE Duke of *Wharton* was look'd upon in the Convent for a Devotee: He talk'd so well upon all Points of Religion, that the pious Fathers beheld him with Admiration. They thought themselves happy in having among them, a Man so remarkable for his Quality, fine Understanding, and, as it now seem'd to them, exemplary Life; they esteem'd him little less than a Saint, and if his Conduct had not been the most regular in the World before this, they found in him such lively Tokens of Repentance, and so thorough a Conversion of Manners, that they imputed the Change
to

to a peculiar and immediate Act of Providence, and valued the Blessing accordingly.

IT is no wonder, if the World were attentive to the Duke's Actions as soon as he left this Retreat. Every Body had their Eye upon his Grace's Conduct in this new Character, and various were the Sentiments of his Friends, as to the Operations it might produce; but the Duke did not keep them long in Suspense. The Jewel was too precious for the Fathers to retain. He tumbled again into the World, and run headlong into a Round of Vice, Folly, and Extravagance, as bad as ever he had been accustomed to.

HE had for a Companion, a Gentleman whom he much esteem'd, and was esteem'd by him; but as much as possible an Enemy to the Courses into which the Duke had plunged himself. In another Situation, he would have found it a Happiness to have been constantly attended by a Person of his Honour, Probity and good Sense; but his Grace's Management made the best Endeavours to serve him, ineffectual. I will take this Occasion to give a Copy of another Letter from him, which humorously describes the Circumstances of the Duke after he came from this Retreat, and the Manner of his leaving *France*.

Paris, June 1, 1729.

Dear SIR,

“ I AM just return'd from the Gates of Death, to
“ return you Thanks for your last kind Letter of
“ Accusations, which I am persuaded was intended as
“ a seasonable Help to my Recollection, at a Time
“ that it was necessary for me to send an Inquisitor
“ General

44 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

" General into my Conscience, to examine and settle
 " all the Abuses that ever were committed in that little
 " Court of Equity; but I assure you, your long Letter
 " did not lay so much my Faults as my Misfortunes
 " before me, which believe me, dear —, have fallen
 " as heavy and as thick upon me, as the Shower of
 " Hail upon us two in E—— Forest, and has left me
 " as much at a Loss which way to turn myself.
 " The Pilot of the Ship I embarked in, who industriously
 " run upon every Rock, has at last split the Vessel,
 " and so much of a sudden, that the whole Crew, I
 " mean his Domesticks, are all left to swim for their
 " Lives, without one friendly Plank to assist them to
 " Shore. In short, he left me sick, in Debt, and with-
 " out a Penny; but as I begin to recover, and have
 " a little Time to think, I can't help considering my-
 " self, as one whisk'd up behind a Witch upon a
 " Broomstick, and hurried over Mountains and Dales,
 " through confus'd Woods and thorny Thickets, and
 " when the Charm is ended, and the poor Wretch
 " dropp'd in a Desert, he can give no other Account
 " of his enchanted Travels, but that he is much fa-
 " tigued in Body and Mind, his Cloaths torn, and
 " worse in all other Circumstances, without being of
 " the least Service to himself or any body else. But I
 " will follow your Advice, with an active Resolution,
 " to retrieve my bad Fortune, and almost a Year
 " miserably mispent.

" BUT notwithstanding what I have suffered, and
 " what my Brother Mad-man has done to undo him-
 " self, and every body who was so unlucky to have
 " the least Concern with him, I could not but be
 " movingly touch'd at so extraordinary a Vicissitude of
 " Fortune,

the late Duke of WHARTON. 45

“ Fortune, to see a great Man fallen from that shining
“ Light, in which I beheld him in the House of
“ Lords, to such a Degree of Obscurity, that I have
“ observ’d the meanest Commoner here decline, and
“ the Few he would sometimes fasten on, to be tired
“ of his Company; for you know he is but a bad
“ Orator in his Cups, and of late he has been but
“ seldom sober.

“ A WEEK before he left *Paris*, he was so reduced,
“ that he had not one single Crown at Command,
“ and was forc’d to thrust in with any Acquaintance
“ for a Lodging: *Walsh* and I have had him by Turns,
“ all to avoid a Crowd of Duns, which he had of all
“ Sizes, from Fourteen hundred Livres to Four, who
“ hunted him so close, that he was forced to retire
“ to some of the neighbouring Villages for Safety.
“ I, sick as I was, hurried about *Paris* to raise Money,
“ and to *St. Germain*s to get him Linen; I brought him
“ one Shirt and a Cravat, which, with 500 Livres, his
“ whole Stock, he and his Dutches, attended by
“ one Servant, set out for *Spain*. All the News I have
“ heard of them since, is, that a Day or two after,
“ he sent for Captain *Brierly*, and two or three of
“ his Domesticks, to follow him; but none but the
“ Captain obey’d the Summons. Where they are now,
“ I can’t tell; but fear they must be in great Distress
“ by this Time, if he has had no other Supplies; and
“ so ends my melancholy Story.

I am, &c.

A LONG Land Journey did not suit the Duke’s
Pocket, so he went for *Orleans*, thence fell down the River
Loire

46 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

Loire to *Nantz* in *Britany*, and there he stopp'd some time, till he got a Remittance from *Paris*, which Money was brought into the same Reckoning with that he had lately squander'd away; and at *Nantz* he made up his Company; that is to say, some of his ragged Servants rejoin'd him there, and from thence he took Shipping with them for *Bilbao*, as though he had been carrying Recruits to his *Spanish* Regiment. From *Bilbao* he wrote back a humorous Letter to a Friend, such as his Fancy, not his Circumstances dictated; giving a whimsical Account of his Voyage, and the Manner of passing away his Time with his new 'Squire and Companion *Bob B——*; but in the Conclusion, as if he had been a little touch'd with his late Misconduct, he finishes thus;

“ Notwithstanding what the World may say of me,
 “ *Be kind to my Remains, and O! defend,*
 “ *Against your Judgment, your departed Friend.*

TO acknowledge a Fault, doth in some measure expiate the Crime, at least it should take off the Edge of the World's Censure. If we consider the Frailty of human Nature, let the best of us look into ourselves, and we shall discover Weaknesses we cannot help, Passions we cannot subdue, and perhaps crying Sins, which though we condemn, we hardly know how to correct, much less conquer.

BUT I must follow the Duke a little further: At *Bilbao* he had neither Friends, Money nor Credit, more than what the Reputation of his *Spanish* Commission gave him: Upon the Faith and Honour of that, he left the Dutchess and his Servants there, and went
 to

to his Regiment, where he was obliged to support himself upon the Pay of Eighteen Pistoles a Month, but could get no Relief for the poor Garison he left behind him. The Distress the Dutcheß was in, is not to be express'd, and what the Consequence might have been, is not to be conceived, if her unhappy Circumstances had not reach'd the compassionate Ear of another exil'd Duke at *Madrid*, whose bountiful Heart is always open to the Poor and Unfortunate: I say, this Nobleman, touch'd with her Case, sent a Hundred *Spanish* Pistoles, which freed her from a kind of Captivity, and brought her Grace and her Attendants to *Madrid*, where she remained with her Mother and Grandmother, whilst the Duke was forced to sit down and be quiet at his Regiment.

I HAVE observ'd before, that the Duke's restless Spirit wanted Employment; it was therefore that a Friend and Well-wisher persuaded him to sit down, and give us a new Translation of *Telemachus*, which in the Opinion of that Person, would be a Work that well enough suited his Grace's Genius and Talent. The Thought pleas'd him, and he resolv'd to set about it, at the Time the Indictment was found against him, and, to do him Justice, he work'd a whole Day at it, with a vast deal of Satisfaction; but the next Morning something else took Place, and we had no more of it, except when he happen'd to be struck with sober Reflections, and then *Telemachus* was surely threatned to be cloath'd afresh in a fine poetical Dress; but the Humour always went off again, it had so much the Air of Business, that the Duke could not bring himself to it in reality. But now being settled in his Quarters, and obliged to live in Conformity to the
Spanish

48 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

Spanish Mode, it not being in the Power of his Pocket to do otherwise, he sat down to *Telemachus* once more, finished the first Book, and, as he said himself, was advancing with great Application through the rest; this was the End of the Year 1729, after which I heard no more of it, except by a Hint in a Letter the *April* following, viz. *That he was conversing with Telemachus and Mentor, in order to persuade them to open a Campaign against all Enemies to common Sense.*

THE same Year, viz. 1730, promised to be a Year of Business, in the military Way; the King of *Spain* prov'd to be more in Earnest than his Allies, to settle *Don Carlos* in *Italy*, and therefore made Provision for a considerable Imbarkation of Troops. The Duke's Baggage was very light and portable; but his Rank of Colonel setting aside his Quality, requir'd more Equipage than he could then command, and therefore he wrote a short plain Letter to a very near Relation, in *England*, noting the Condition he was in, and praying for a little Sum of Money to enable him to make the ensuing Campaign: This had all the Success wish'd for, and I did not hear that he made an ill Use of so seasonable a Token of Generosity. The Letter that procured this needful Supply, was inclosed in another to a Friend at *Paris*, who knew almost as little of the Duke's Family or Affairs as his Grace himself did; however by his Care the Letter was delivered, and the Answer came accordingly.

THE Letter now mentioned, I am inclined to give here a Copy of, to shew how odd a Mixture of Professions of Friendship, of Humour, and of Business, the Duke had work'd up in so small a Compass, and
how

how little affecting to him, were the deplorable Circumstances to which he was reduced. But I must first premise, that the Duke was particularly fond of that noted Dramatick Performance, called *The Beggars Opera*, and he and his Acquaintance fell into that humorous Way, and gave one another the same or the like Names and Characters: This was a new Fund for Mirth when together, and it was often the Subject of their Letters when separate. Part of this Epistle gives an Account of as many of the Gang, as the Duke had then Knowledge of, and all this in the same Letter, by which he was to open a Correspondence in an Affair that related to his very Life and Well-being. The Letter must be suppos'd to be wrote to a Gentleman, that had the Honour to have the Character of Mr. *Peachment* conferr'd on him.

Balagner, May 10, 1730.

Dear ———

“ I AM overjoy’d to find by yours of the 24th of
“ April, which I received Yesterday, that Mrs. —
“ is intirely recovered. The Dutcheſs of *Wharton* de-
“ scribed her Illneſs to me, in a Letter I received from
“ *Madrid*, and I own it gave me a great deal of Con-
“ cern. I knew that your innate good Nature,
“ prompted by the Tenderneſs of a Husband, would
“ make a deep Impreſſion upon your Spirits; for
“ though my Misfortunes have deprived me of the
“ Means of ſerving my Friends, yet I ſhall always con-
“ tinue to take a Share in whatever can affect them.
“ All that I can do at preſent, to answer the Calls of
“ Friendſhip, is to rejoice at the Proſperity of my
“ Friend, and to feel his Calamities.

" A S for Miss Polly, [*Peachum*] I thought she was
 " establish'd with Crook-finger'd *Jack* of *Rouen*. I
 " am sorry she is disobedient to her Parents; but I'll
 " answer for her, that she loves the Trade too well
 " ever to turn honest, which ought to be a Comfort
 " to you.

" No Man having deserved hanging more than the
 " — I am of Opinion, he ought to live some Time
 " longer. I suppose the Lock being empty, he wrote
 " his Vindication to get a little Money, and by being
 " thought honest, he intends to cheat the World a
 " second Time. That being the Fact, I think he
 " ought to be commended for his Industry.

" *NIMMING NED* prays daily; but his Reason
 " for that uncommon Devotion, is, that he finds the
 " Church a good convenient Place to exercise his old
 " Trade of picking of Pockets. He has filed a great
 " many Wipes this Year.

" *BOB BOOTY*, since he is made a Captain, has
 " changed his manner of serving the Gang; he is
 " turn'd a clever Sharper at Cards, and does now and
 " then pick up Pence enough to subsist the Gang for
 " a Month without other Buſineſs.

" THIS is all I know of your Disciples in these
 " Parts. As for News, I can only tell you, that we
 " are preparing with great Alacrity, for a red-hot
 " War. An Embargo is laid on all the Barks and
 " Vessels that are in any Port between *Cadix* and *Bar-*
 " *celona*, for the Transport of Troops; and the Mar-
 " quis

the late Duke of WHARTON. 51

“ *quiss de Torremayor*, Inspector General of the Infantry of *Catalognia*, is now upon his Review, with full Power to reform all Officers that are judged unfit for Service, and fill up their Posts with others. He is to pass my Regiment the 23d of this Month, and I am preparing for his Reception. I will shew him two Battalions that are as fine as any Troops in *Europe*.

“ I MUST beg the Favour of you to find some Way of having the inclosed Letter delivered to — I do not know where to address it myself. I send it open that you may read it: And I desire you will be so kind as to take up what Letters may come for me, and forward them as usual.

I am, Dear —

Your obliged Friend,

And humble and obedient Servant,

Wharton.

THE next unhappy Stroke that befel the Duke's Family, was the Death of his Wife's Mother, by which a Pension was lost to them from the Crown of *Spain*; but this was fortunately supply'd, by the Interest the Duke of — had at that Court, who procured the Dutches's two Sisters to be minuted down for Maids of Honour to the Queen of *Spain*, whenever Vacancies should happen; but to enter immediately on the Appointments of the said Places. As to the Duke, he lived now in the most regular Way, that, perhaps, he had ever done in his Life; and, indeed, considering how near he was drawing to the Verge of it, it was full time. As I have said, I heard no more of *Tele-machus*; but he applied himself to the writing of a

52 MEMOIRS of the LIFE of

Tragedy, upon the sad Story of *Mary Queen of Scots*, and had actually work'd some Scenes of it; but a Decay of Nature hinder'd him from pursuing it. At the Beginning of this Year 1731, he declined so fast, being in his Quarters at *Lerida*, that he had not the Use of his Limbs, so as to walk from his Bed to the Fire-side, without Assistance, and his Stomach became so weak, that Broth, with the Yolks of Eggs beat up in it, was all his Sustenance; however, he was free from Pain, and did not lose all his Gayety; not that he was insensible of his Condition; for in his more establish'd Health, two or three Years before, he used often to remark, that his Life would not be of a long Date. Unhappy Man! that had not the Power to make use of those fleeting Moments, for better Purposes!

IN the Beginning of the Year 1728, he had a violent Fit of Sickness in *Spain*, by which he was reduced to the utmost Extremity, given over by his Physicians, and received the last Rites of the Church of *Rome*; but it pleas'd God to lengthen out his Days these few Years, in which time he had several Shocks, as it were Fore-bodings of what was coming on; for I have thought him more than once in the last Agonies, by Fits that came suddenly upon him.

HE continued on in his Illness for two Months, when he gain'd a little Strength, and found Benefit from a certain Mineral Water in the Mountains of *Catalonia*; but his Constitution was not able to recover itself: He relaps'd in the Month of *May* following at *Terragona*, where he removed with the Regiment, and going to the above-said Waters, which he had already experienced, he fell into one of the
Fits

the late Duke of WHARTON. 53

Fits before described, in a small Village, and was utterly destitute of Help, till the Charitable Fathers of a *Bernardine* Convent, brought him to their House, and there administred Cordials, which recovered him for the present, like a dying Taper, which glimmers for a while, and at length extinguishes. Here he languished for a Week, and then departed in the same Hospitable Convent, without one Friend or Acquaintance to close his Eyes. The Fathers gave this Account of him in general, That he made a very Penitent and Christian Exit: His Dissolution happen'd at the Age of 32, on the last Day of *May*, N. S. and he was buried the next Day in the same poor Manner in which they interr their own Monks.

THE Ancestor of this Noble Duke purchased his Peerage, by an Action, which equalled the Honour that was conferred upon him, and is a glorious Instance of rewarded Merit; it shews how Titles ought to be gained, and by whom worn. Virtue and great Exploits dignify the Coronet, and make the Value of it Intrinsick; without which, Honour is but an empty Name, or rather it serves to render Vice more infamous, because the Beauty of the one, makes the Deformity of the other appear in a stronger Light; for they can never incorporate together. A Child may be fond of a Cap and Feather; but that shews he is but a Child still. — The first Peer of the Noble Family I am speaking of, was Sir *Thomas Wharton*, who being Warden of the Marches in *England* in the 34th of *Henry VIII.* opposed an Army of 15000 *Scots* with a Body of Men, in Number scarce 500, and defeated them in the County of *Cumberland*, where the chieftest of the Nobility of *Scotland* were either killed or taken Prisoners.

54 MEMOIRS of the LIFE, &c.

Prisoners. For this Service he was summoned to the House of Peers, and in the succeeding Reign, for other such Actions, he had granted for one of his Supporters, a Lyon *en file*, or a Lyon taken in Toils, alluding to his Victories over the *Scots*, the Lyon being the Arms of that Kingdom.

NO other Honours being decreed this Family, until those conferred on the Duke's Father; and there being no Issue left of the late Duke, the Titles of Viscount, Earl, Marquis and Duke, are extinct, and that of Baron only remains to a collateral Branch.

ALL the late Duke has left behind him, is a deserving, tho' a poor disconsolate Widow, who, as yet, hath made no Claim, as I hear of, upon his Estate, and consequently is wholly destitute and unprovided for; but as her Case deserves Pity, it is hoped, she will find some Resource; but where or from whom, perhaps she may be at a Loss to know, being intirely unacquainted with her Husband's Affairs or Family. And thus I conclude this melancholy Subject, in a plain and artless Narration of Facts, exactly agreeable to the poor Duke's Advice,

*When you shall my unhappy Deeds relate,
Speak of me as I am——Nothing extenuate;
But set down nought in Malice.*





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B E R

*Iustum & tenacem propositi Virum,
Non civium ardor prava iubentium;
Non vultus instantis Tyranni
Mente quatit solida.*

H O R.

MONDAY, JUNE 3. 1723.



HERE are so many Persons, of all Stations, who assume to themselves the Title affixed to the Head of this Paper, that I shall desire the World to suspend their Judgment of my Pretensions to it, 'till they see whether in my Conduct there appears that Candour, Sincerity, and Love of LIBERTY, which are the distinguishing Characteristics of every TRUE BRITON.

B

THE

THE First essential Ingredient necessary to form a PATRIOT, is, *Impartiality*; For if a Person shall think himself bound by any other Rules, but those of his own Reason and Judgment, or obliged to follow the Dictates of Others, who shall appear the Heads of the Party he is engaged in, he sinks below the Dignity of a Human Creature, and voluntarily resigns those Guides which Nature has given him to direct him in all Spheres of Life.

THIS is but too much the Misfortune of the Country we live in; for let either *Whig* or *Tory*, when in Power, grow wanton in the Abuse of it, or endeavour to maintain themselves in the Enjoyment of it, by Illegal and Unwarrantable Measures; those amongst them, who, by the Influence of their Consciences, shall be prevailed on to oppose such Steps as they judge wicked and dangerous, are stiled by the leading Men of the Party they were engaged in, (and, consequently, reputed by their numerous Train of *Sycophants* and *Followers*) *Deserters of their Friends*, because such Honest Men refuse to be, what they esteem, *Betrayers of their Country*.

THE Coldness, and sometimes Disdain, which a Man governed thus by the Principles of Honour, generally meets with on such Occasions, from the Friends he has ever acted in Concert with for the former Part of his Life, are Considerations which but too often subdue the best-inclined Spirits, and prevail with them to be Passive and Obedient, rather than Active and Resolute. But if such Persons could but once feel the Comfort and Pleasure of having done their
Duty,

N^o. I. *The* TRUE BRITON. 3

Duty, they would meet with a sufficient Reward within Themselves, to overballance the *Loss* of their *Friends*, or the *Malice* of their *Enemies*.

AMBITION and AVARICE are Two Vices which are directly opposite to the Character of a TRUE BRITON; For though an Increase of Power, or of Riches, may be the proper Reward of Honour and Merit, and the most Honest Statesman, may, with Justice, accept of either: Yet, when the Mind is infected with a *Thirst* after them, all Notions of Truth, Principle and Independency, are lost in such Minds, and, by growing Slaves to their own Passions, they become naturally subservient to Those who can indulge and gratify them.

THE many Examples which every Age can furnish of the Mischiefs which *Ambitious* and *Avaricious* Men have brought upon the Governments they have lived under, are obvious to all Mankind. In obscure Persons, these monstrous Vices frequently lead those that are possessed of them, into Mischiefs and Villainy, and are often the Causes that have brought many Offenders under the Hands of the Law. But whenever, for the Curse of a Government, the Greatest Statesmen are endowed with these Springs of Corruption and Knavery, the unfortunate Subjects who live under their Influence, must fall Victims to satisfy their gluttonous Appetites, and the State they preside in, will be treated by them, as if it were given by Providence into their Hands, to gratify their cruel and destructive Passions.

The TRUE BRITON. N^o. I.

THESE Vices, when they are not strong enough to work the Mind to Publick Knavery and Villainy, frequently throw Shackles on the Hearts of Men, who would otherwise act Uprightly, and restrain them from doing that which is warranted by Justice and Honesty. - How many Persons has this Country produced, in former Times, who, convinced of the True Interest of *Great-Britain*, have avoided and declined to pursue it, for fear of losing a little inconsiderable Employment, no way suitable to their Ranks or Fortunes? Can there be a more melancholy Prospect, than to see Men of the greatest Abilities, Quality and Estates, make it their utmost Desire, to be admitted *Tools* to a *Court*, where they ought to *preside*, and make no other Use of the Advantages Heaven has given them, than to support those at the Helm in their Attempts to destroy the State? Neither do these misguided Persons consider, That they must, of Course, be involved in the Common Ruin, and fall the First, because they are the Greatest, Sacrifices to the *Ambition* and *Avarice* of Evil Ministers.

OUR Age affords no living Instance of this Nature, such is the Care, Justice and Reputation of our Governours, and the Independency of both Houses of Parliament.

IN Publick Affairs, it is the Duty of every Man to be free from *Personal Prejudices*; Neither ought we to oppose any Step that is taking for the Good of our Country, purely because those that are the Contrivers and Advisers of it, are obnoxious to us.
There

N^o. I. *The* TRUE BRITON.

There are but too many Precedents of this Nature, where Men have cast the most Black Colours on the Wifest of Administrations, because those that had the Direction of Affairs, were their Enemies in *Private Life*; and this ill Way of Judging, may be attended with dangerous Consequences to the Common-Weal.

INTREPIDITY and FIRMNESS are Two Virtues which every TRUE BRITON must be Master of, or else all the other Talents he is possess'd of, are Useless and Barren.

A MAN may be Honest, Just, and Righteous; but if he is Fearful and Timorous, he will stagger when these great Qualities are most needful to be exerted for the Good of his Country, and he sinks into a *Lukewarm Patriot*. Some Men of Integrity have been prevailed on to remain Quiet and Unactive, to avoid the Reflections cast upon them by *Vulgar Tongues*, and the *Hackney Scribblers* of each Party. We have heard of considerable Men, in late Reigns, who have retired into the Country, and left the Power of Government in the Hands of Others, for fear, if they opposed the Measures then pursuing, they should be branded with the Odious Names of *Jacobites* and *Disaffected Persons*. Such Men as these, who, though Honest in *Theory*, yet fear to be so in *Practice*, should consider, That of all the Duties which Nature first required, and Reveald Religion has since confirm'd, None is more strong or more necessary, than That we owe to our Country. Whoever, therefore, when he has form'd a Judgment on any Subject relating to the Government, yet dreads to

6 The TRUE BRITON. N^o. I.

declare it by his Actions in that Station of Life, where he is naturally call'd upon to do it, becomes, by his Inactivity, a Party to the very Measures his Reason blames, and his Conscience condemns.

In *England* this Pusillanimity is more to be warded against, than in most other Countries ; For whenever there has appeared an Ill-designing Ministry, one of their chief Views has been to traduce and terrify those who have had the Courage to adhere inviolably to the Liberties of the Subject. This Method has been generally pursued, and the Situation of Affairs here, has always furnished the *Tools* of a Government with Means to oblige their *Masters*, and obey their Commands in this Particular. When the *Tories* have been in Power, those who did not give Supplies, or answer their Intentions, were instantly called, *Foes to the Church*, and *Republicans* : And the *Whigs* never fail to stile their Antagonists, *Foes to the State*, and *Jacobites*. But a Bold and Daring PATRIOT will scorn these little Slanders, nor suffer them to obstruct his *Loyalty* and *Integrity*. Such a Person will weigh his Actions in the Scale of Reason and Justice ; and when once they are agreeable to those Principles, he will pursue his Course steadily, and, despising all his Enemies can say of his Behaviour, will not suffer their Malice to be a Protection to their Wickedness. Such a PATRIOT will propose no other Prospect but the Publick Good of the Common-Wealth ; and if, in the attaining of that Great End, by the Villainy of the Times, he should fall a Martyr to his Country, he will, with Comfort, consider, That he has answer'd the Will of his MAKER, who sent him
into

N^o. I. *The* TRUE BRITON. 7

into the World to do Good ; or dye, rather than not oppose Evil.

HERE might we go back into History, and see, with what great Lustre the Names of such Heroes are deliver'd down to Posterity ; and how much more *They* are esteemed who *perish* in a Good Cause, than *Those* who *triumph* in a Bad One. But this is unnecessary at present : For our Co-Temporaries, especially the Chief amongst us, are all Friends to Justice ; and no Man is injured in his *Liberty* or *Fortune* : Such is the Wisdom and Integrity of the present Ministers !

IT is incumbent on every Person who lives in a Common-Wealth, to promote the Welfare of it, as much as his Situation of Life will permit him ; And, therefore, those who act in a Little Sphere, ought to exert their Zeal with as much Sincerity, as those of Greater Figure or Power. Such as can have no other Opportunities of publishing their Thoughts, but by communicating of them to the World in Print, wou'd be wanting in their Duty, shou'd they neglect taking that Method of informing their Fellow-Subjects of Matters, which perhaps, otherwise, might escape their Knowledge, tho' necessary for them to be acquainted with,

THE *Liberty* of SPEECH, in Parliament, is the Greatest Jewel that adorns our Government, and frequently has put a Stop to the Designs of Bad Men, when they were attempting the Subversion of the Constitution. It has, indeed, frequently been dangerous, and often destructive, to *Patriots* who have made the Best Use of it ; but yet there have always been,

§ The TRUE BRITON. No. 1.

and I hope ever will be, in both Houses, Men of Honour, Honesty and Intrepidity, to employ the Talents God has endowed them with, in the Service of their Country; and whom neither Hopes can tempt, or Fear deter from pursuing the Publick Good.

THE *Freedom of the Press*, is another Bulwark of our Liberty; and there needs no greater Argument to prove it, than the frequent Attempts that have been made to destroy it, under Pretence of Restraining of it. Wicked Men must naturally labour to have their Actions conceal'd, or, at least, so publish'd, that every Person should credit the Glosses which they themselves throw upon them; But the Judicious Part of Mankind will be inform'd of every Circumstance before they peremptorily give an Opinion on any Matter whatsoever. In Civil Cases, no Man's Word ought to be taken in his own Cause, nor when he attempts to justify an Action he is accused of; but all Parties must be heard before the Court can proceed to give Sentence: And therefore the People of *England* will, in Publick Matters, expect the same Usage before they determine to Blame or Applaud any Action whatsoever, in which they are concern'd.

A Person who writes on *Political Subjects*, ought to be free from *Partiality*, and every other Vice which may sway his Sentiments, or induce him to represent Matters in False Lights; and, I hope, my Behaviour in the Sequel of this Work will convince the World, That my Only Intention in publishing these Sheets, is, To lay Truth open; and in such a Manner, as becomes one who determines To Live and Dye a TRUE BRITON.

THE



THE TRUE BRITON.

NUMB. II.

Ubi militem domis, populum armoia, cunctos dulcedine oculi pellexit; insurgere paulatim, munia servatus, magistratum, legum in se trahere, nullo aduersante; cum ferocissimi per acies aut proscriptione cecidissent: ceteri nobilium, quanto quis seruitio promptior, opibus & honoribus extollerentur: ac novis ex rebus aucti, tuta & presentia, quam vetera & periculosa malent. Tacit. Annal. I. Cap. 2.

FRIDAY, JUNE 7. 1723.



WHOEVER considers the Constitution of this Government, must esteem it a Blessing to live in a Country where the People must, by their Representatives, consent to the Laws by which they and their Posterity are bound; and where there is so just a Ballance between the Prerogative of the Crown and the Liberty of the Subject.

THE

THE KING, who has the whole Executive Power lodg'd in Him, is, properly, the Guardian and Protector of the Law. The HOUSE of COMMONS speak the Sense of the Nation in Parliament; and the LORDS are the Mediators between the Crown and the People. These THREE Powers concurring, have an undoubted absolute Right to enact such Things, from Time to Time, as they shall judge necessary, for the Defence and Welfare of the Kingdom; and we may justly say, That we have all the Advantages of *Monarchical Government*, mix'd with the Sweets of *Freedom* and *Liberty*.

IT was for the Preservation of this Excellent Constitution, That the REVOLUTION was happily brought about, in the Year 1688: And it was for the Continuance of it to future Ages, that the Wisdom of the Legislature settled the Crown in the Protestant Line, by securing the Succession of it to His Present Majesty, and His Illustrious Family.

THE open Attempts that have formerly been made to destroy the Liberty of the Subject, and introduce Arbitrary Power, in the Reigns of Princes, where Evil Ministers bore too great a Sway in the Councils, have ever prov'd Fatal to those that contriv'd or promoted them: The Misfortunes of King *Charles the First*, and the Abdication of King *James the Second*, are recent Instances of the Truth of this Assertion.

WE enjoy, under the present Happy Establishment; all the Comforts of a Mild, Just, and Wise
Reign;

N^o. II. . *The* TRUE BRITON. 11

Reign ; and whilst it shall please God to permit His Majesty, or His Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, to sway the Sceptre, every *Briton* must think himself secure of his Religion, Liberty, and Property. But if some wicked and artful Man should, in a future Reign, attempt to sap the Bulwarks of our Liberty, which have stood the Shock of many a Storm, I fear his Counsels might be attended with more certain Ruin to the State, than open Force and Violence.

I F once such a Scheme was pursuing, the visible Method most likely to effect it, would be, To introduce Slavery under the Species of Liberty, by making Use of Parliamentary Power, and amusing the People with an Appearance of Law to warrant the most Illegal Actions.

THIS was the Opinion of those great Patrons of our Civil and Religious Rights, who plac'd the late King WILLIAM on the Throne ; And Two Clauses in the *English Declaration of Right*, do expressly say, *That the Election of Members of Parliament ought to be Free : And, That the Freedom of Speech, or Debates and Proceedings in Parliament, ought not to be impeach'd or question'd in any Court or Place out of Parliament.*

THE First of these Clauses was undoubtedly calculated to prevent the apparent Mischiefs which must attend this Country, if those who ought to be the Representatives of the People, should be return'd to *Parliament* without being duly chose, or owe their Elections to such Ministers, who should support these unjust Proceedings.

I F

12 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o. II.

IF ever Sheriffs are nam'd by the Crown on Purpose to be serviceable in this Particular : If ever Money is issued out by the Treasury to certain Persons, for defraying the Expences of Elections ; and such Men succeed in their Bribery ; Can a House of Commons thus constituted, be said to speak the Sense of the Nation ? Or will they not, rather, be proper Tools to work the Destruction of it ?

THE Second Clause I have mention'd, relates to the Freedom of Debates ; and if an evil Minister should ever, by Pensions and Places, corrupt the Minds of the Members, and intimidate them with the Loss of their Employments, if they inclin'd to oppose his Will in any one Instance, such a Person may be properly said, To impeach and question the Freedom of Speech or Debates in Parliament in a Place out of Parliament.

THIS Manner of Inslaving us, cannot be effected in our Time, there being so Glorious a Spirit in both Houses for the Support of our present happy Establishment : But it will be undoubted Ruin to all that is dear to us, whenever we see the Authority of a corrupt Parliament employ'd to bring us under those Misfortunes which we have hitherto sav'd our selves from, at the Expence of so much Blood and Treasure.

THE People will acquiesce under such Grievances, because the Forms of Government will be kept up, and whatever is assented to by Lords and Commons, will have the Appearance, as well as Force of Law ; though both those Bodies should be as Servile and as Inconsiderable as the Senate and Assemblies of

Nº. II. *The* TRUE BRITON. 13

the People of *Rome* were, under the *Roman* Emperors.

THE Escape which this Kingdom has lately had from the Unnatural Conspiracy, has, I hope, sufficiently secured our Happiness; and the Harmony which appear'd through all Parts of the Kingdom for the Support of our present Government, at that Important Juncture, gives our Enemies no Room to expect better Success in any future Attempts.

HIS MAJESTY, at the Opening of the last Sessions, acquaints his Parliament with the Nature and Danger of the Plot. Both Houses, in the most Dutiful Manner, assure Him of their unalterable Zeal for his Government; and, as the First Proof of it, They suspend, for the Space of One Year, those Laws of Liberty, which are the Greatest Security the British Subjects can boast of.

THIS Action of the Legislature, was, undoubtedly, a singular Instance of the great Confidence the Parliament reposed in the King; And whether the Danger of the Plot did require such an Extraordinary Step to be taken, is referr'd to those who have read the *Reports* of both Houses.

THE Consequences of the Inquiry which was afterwards set on Foot, are, The Execution of Mr. *Laver*; the Banishment of the Bishop of *Rochester*; and the Imprisonment for Life of *Plunket* and *Kelly*. These Three last Persons received their Sentences by the Legislative Authority; and the Power of Parliament interposed to supply the Defect of Legal Evidence.

14 The TRUE BRITON. N^o. II.

IT is certain, Parliaments are not ty'd down to pursue the strict Forms of *Westminster-Hall*. But when they prescribed the Rules of Evidence which are observ'd in those Inferior Courts, they thought them warranted by Justice and Reason, and esteemed them the most proper and natural Methods to clear the Innocent, or convict the Guilty. When, therefore, they proceed in a different or opposite Manner, it must be imply'd, That they no longer think their former Maxims of Law convenient or necessary.

IN the Case of Sir *John Fenwick*, though the Single Point then required, was, To make the Deposition of *Goodman*, which he had made upon Oath before the Grand Jury, supply the Defect of his *vivâ voce* Evidence, when it appeared, he was industriously spirited away by the Prisoner; yet it was looked on as dangerous to the State, even in that Particular, to vary from the Rules of Law. Great Debates ensu'd in both Houses; and, after a very long and formal Hearing, the Bill was pass'd by a small Majority. In the House of Peers, the House was called over twice each Day, and every Absent Lord was Censur'd and Fin'd. Such was the Opinion then entertain'd of the Great Consequences that might attend a Bill of that Nature, if ever we should see that Method of Proceeding established by such a Precedent.

THE Bills of *Pains and Penalties* against the Persons above-mentioned, are drawn in a different Manner than the Attainder of Sir *John Fenwick*: For, in his Case, the particular Circumstance of *Goodman's* Withdrawing, is mentioned in the Preamble, to shew in what Point the Assistance of Parliament was required:

N^o. II. *The* TRUE BRITON. 15

red : But in these Bills, the Preambles contain General Assertions, without mentioning the different Sorts of Evidence which the Legislature must admit of, before they could judge the Prisoners Guilty.

THE Charges in the Preambles of these Bills, are for High-Treason ; but the Punishment falls short of what Persons Guilty of that Crime, deserve, and are to undergo, according to the Laws of the Realm. So that they, in Two Respects, are contrary to the Practices of the Courts of *Westminster-Hall* ; both as to the Evidence for the Proving the Crime ; and the Sentence which is pronounced upon a Conviction.

IT is the Greatest Pleasure which any *Englishman* can enjoy, To see, that the Methods pursued by the Parliament, the granting an Augmentation of the Troops, have so far established Peace amongst us, and plac'd this Kingdom on so secure a Foot, that His Majesty can, with Safety, venture to visit His *German* Dominions : And that even *Great Offenders* are to enjoy the Fruits of His Majesty's Mercy.

IN a late Reign, it was esteem'd a very great Crime in the Ministry then, to suffer Sir *Patrick Lawless*, though in the Service of *Spain*, to reside here ; and a very *Great* and *Judicious Statesman*, in a Debate on that Subject, when he had complain'd of it to the House of Commons, and traced this Gentleman through many Instances in which he had endeavour'd to support the Cause of the *Pretender*, seem'd to think it Extraordinary, to find him, after that, in the Queen's Closet.

THE

THE Power of the Crown may certainly pardon Criminals. I shall not trouble my Readers any more on this Head ; But only repeat another Clause of the Declaration of Right, which says, *That the pretended Power of Suspending of Laws, or the Execution of Laws, by Regal Authority, without Consent of Parliament, is Illegal.*

THE Power of Pardoning is expressly taken away from the King in the Case of the Bishop of *Rocheſter*. And what a Misfortune it is to that Prelate to be debarred from receiving the Effects of His Majesty's Merciful Disposition, is now viſibly apparent ; Since others, who have been more deeply engaged in Wicked Measures, than the Bishop is even pretended to have been, and who have juſtified the Sentence of the Law by their Behaviour after they fled from their Country, are taſting the Sweets of the Royal Clemency.

THE KING can, by his Prerogative, diſcharge even *Plunket*, who appears concerned in the Blackeſt Part of the Plot, from that Imprisonment which is the Punishment of his Crime : But he cannot, without the Conſent of Parliament, permit the Bishop of *Rocheſter* to return Home, and end the Remnant of a declining Life in the Country where he was born and educated.

THE Juſtice of theſe Proceedings by Bills of this Nature, and the Rigor of the Penalties inflicted by them, are only to be ſupported by the Strength of the Evidence that induced the Legiſlature to enact Perſons Guilty in this Extraordinary Manner.

T H E



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. III.

Accipe nunc Danaum infidias. ——— VIRG.

MONDAY, JUNE 10. 1723.



HE Good and Just Laws which have been made since His Majesty's Accession to the Throne, for the Preservation of our Religion and Liberties, justly claim the Grateful Thanks of every *True Briton*.

THE Disaffected Part of the Kingdom have maliciously endeavoured to fill the Minds of the People with Fears and Jealousies, that some of the Steps taken by the Legislature, might tend to weaken the Foundation of our Government; but the Arguments urged in Vindication of most of these new-made Laws, *viz.* The *Necessity of Affairs*, and the *Publick Danger*, have certainly their proper Effect to stop such idle Rumours. His Majesty, and his Family,

88 *The TRUE BRITON*. N^o. 3.

came hither to defend and protect our Religious and Civil Rights, and have inviolably pursued that Great End with Steadiness and Resolution.

THE First Care of the Ministry, at the Beginning of the present Reign, was, To punish those who had prevailed on Her Late Majesty to frown upon the *Whigs*, and to remove them from the Employments which they enjoyed under Her; But Severity soon disappeared; and this Government so far approved of the Choice then made by the Queen, that the Noble Lord that was her Chancellor, is now one of the Regents; and He, who was Secretary of State, is pardoned, though under an Attainder, and is returning Home to exercise his Great Talents, for the Support and Defence of the present Administration.

IT is certain, that the *Mercy and Clemency* of our Great Men have been the *only* Motives that have induced them to shew these Marks of Favour and Tenderness to their *Predecessors*. Neither can it be suggested, That this Last Charitable Step is taken, to remove the Precedent of a Prime Minister's being Attainted, for giving such Counsel as the Nation, by its Representatives, judged destructive to the Publick Welfare.

THE *Septennial Act* is fresh in every Man's Memory. *Frequent Parliaments* were ever look'd upon as the Greatest Defence of the Liberty of the Subject; and the *Triennial Law* was esteem'd one of the most essential Advantages gained by the *Revolution*. But the *Necessity of Affairs* forced the Last Parliament, in their Second Session, to continue Themselves, and establish

N^o. 3. *The* TRUE BRITON. 19

establish a Precedent which may hereafter point out, to some *Future Ministry*, a Method of keeping together a House of Commons composed of their Creatures and Pensioners, 'till they have destroyed and overturned the Constitution. The Danger apprehended from the Pretender and his Adherents, forced the Legislature into this Measure, however it might be represented by our Enemies as unjustifiable, for a Set of Men, intrusted by the Kingdom for *Three Years only*, to prolong their Trust for *Four Years*, without the Consent of their Principals.

THE *Riot Act* is an essential Security to this Government, and was made necessary to defend us from the Attempts of our Enemies. By this Law, if a Number of Persons exceeding Twelve, shall be assembled together, any Justice of the Peace is Authorized to read a Proclamation, and, in case they should not disperse within two Hours, they are all Guilty of Felony, without Benefit of the Clergy. The Execution of this Law is vested in the Magistrates who are appointed by the Crown, and may be, if abused, attended with great Inconveniencies. There is one Instance which at present occurs to me, wherein this Act has done singular Service to the Publick. In the late Times of Confusion, occasioned by the Fall of *South-Sea-Stock*, several of the *Annuity-tants* were assembled in a Publick Hall of the City to consider of the best Measures they could pursue to relieve themselves and Families from Apparent Ruin, and a Sheriff of *London* came into the Midst of them to read the Proclamation, and to disperse these Unfortunate Persons. The Late King *James*, when in *Ireland*, made an Order of the like Nature, to pre-

20 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o. 3.

vent the Meeting of Protestants : And had such a Law been in Force in *England* before the Year 1688, it would have made the *Revolution* more difficult than the Providence of God permitted it to be.

STANDING ARMIES have ever frightened all the Friends of Liberty ; and it is illegal to keep an extraordinary Number of Men on Foot, in Time of Peace, without the Consent of Parliament. After the Treaty of *Ryswick*, His Late Majesty King W I L L I A M was forced to Cashier his Troops, though in Times of Danger. And this was done when *Lewis* the XIV. was living, who had the Power, as well as Inclination, to distress us. Queen A N N E, to the Glory of her Administration, as soon as She had concluded the Peace of *Utrecht*, removed all the Jealousies which Her Subjects might have entertained, had She kept her Army together, and, without expecting the Remonstrances of Parliament, voluntarily disbanded it.

A T present, the Conspiracies that have been formed by our Intestine Enemies, have induc'd the Legislature to permit a Body of Troops to be maintained ; which, were there an Inclination in the Ministers to commit Acts of Violence and Oppression, would be able to support and defend them against all Attempts that might be made to bring them to Justice. The Manner in which they are subjected to Martial Law, gives great Power to the commanding Officers, who are Masters of the Lives of every Common Soldier, and is more than necessary to give such Officers proper Authority over their respective Corps. That such a Number of Subjects should not have the Benefit of
being

N^o. 3. *The TRUE BRITON.* 21

being try'd by their Peers, sounds harshly to a *British* Ear.

T H E Troops which we now have, are Necessary for our Security ; and we ought to thank both Houses, for their Zealous Manner of establishing them. But if hereafter it should be endeavour'd, by any Wicked Administration, to overturn the Government, they never would want a Standing Force to support them in their Attempts, if once they could bribe a Majority in the Parliament. And an Army thus Legally kept on Foot in the Hands of such Evil Counsellors; would not be less dangerous to the Constitution because it was established by the Legislature : The People would acquiesce, and think themselves safe, when they should be told, the Commons had assented to it ; and little would they imagine, That a Ministry, at the Head of a Majority in both Houses, could never act Illegally, because they would make every Thing Law that their *Ambition* or *Avarice* should prompt them to.

O U R Factions *Within*, are the only Reasons for the Maintaining the present Army : For our Affairs *Abroad* are in so flourishing a Condition, that a General Peace wants nothing but the Forms of a Congress, and the Princes and States in Alliance with us, have given the greatest Proofs of their sincere Wishes for our Prosperity, by discovering to his Majesty the Hellish and Dangerous Plot that has lately been so Happily and so Artfully prevented.

T H E frequent Suspension of the *Habeas Corpus Act*, has been absolutely necessary from Time to

22 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o. 3.

Time, to enable His Majesty to secure such Persons as He should suspect were carrying on Conspiracies against His Royal Family, and, consequently, against the Welfare of the Kingdom.

THE Manner in which the Time of Suspension has been increas'd by Degrees, is to be justified by the Nature and Danger of the several Plots; and as present the Subjects are to be debarr'd for a Twelve-month of the Benefit of that Excellent Law, because of the Unnatural and Wicked Scheme form'd by *Loyd, Nayme*, and his Accomplices.

THIS Power vested in the Crown for the Publick Security, may, if unjustly executed, prove the Ruin of many Faithful and Honest *Britons*; But there is not one Instance in which the present Ministers have exerted it to any other Purpose but that for which it was intended.

THE Lords and other Gentlemen who were in the *Tower*, are admitted to Bail, after a long Confinement; and it is not to be doubted, but that when this was done, the Clause of the Declaration of Right, met with the greatest Regard, which says, *That excessive Bail ought not to be required; nor excessive Fines impos'd; nor cruel and unusual Punishments inflicted.*

IF, hereafter, a corrupt and Wicked Administration should intend the Subversion of the State, and find it necessary to remove all those Patriots who appear'd the most Zealous Assertors of Liberty, the Manner in which they would endeavour to work the
De-

N^o. 3. *The TRUE BRITON.* 23.

Destruction of such *True Britons*, would be, I fear, rendered most easy and practicable, if they could, by forming of a *Sham-Plot*, persuade the Legislature, it was necessary to intrust them with such an unlimited Power.

A Parliament willing to be subservient to a Court, would not require Proofs to be made of a Conspiracy; but, on the single Word of the Ministers, would cheerfully do all that should be asked of them; and it would certainly be in the Power of such a Parliament, *To offer up the Laws, Rights, and Liberties of the whole Nation, to the King, to be disposed of by Him Arbitrarily, and at his Pleasure, and expressly contrary to Laws enacted for the Security of the Subjects.* When once they had strengthened their Hands with such a Law, then they would Apprehend those who were the most obnoxious to them, and Confine them in the most barbarous Manner, without shewing the least Regard to Decency or Humanity.

IN order to procure Evidence to convict such Unfortunate Men of Treason, they would have Recourse to *Bribery*, which will always be the great Engine of Tyranny. Proper Tools would be set to work, to find Men of convenient Principles for the attaining this wicked End, which would be stil'd, *Doing of Justice to an injur'd Nation*; And if any such cruel Instruments of Despotick Power should in the least relent, or decline Swearing away the Lives of Innocent Persons, they themselves would be expos'd to the greatest Hazard. It would be dangerous for such Men to live, who could relate the Particulars of

24 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o. 3.

to black a Transaction; and there never would be wanting Means effectually to stop their Mouths.

IF such an unhappy Wretch should interrupt the Scheme laid for Destruction and Murder, all those to whom he possibly could relate his Misfortunes, would be detained in the strictest Custody, and almost starv'd to Death, by *feeding on the Offals of a Messenger's Table*. Hopes would be given to induce them, and Fears would be insinuated, to frighten them, into the Measures of such an Administration, or, if that should fail, into Silence. But if they remain'd determined to declare the Truth, they would be represented as if they were Partners in the *Invented Plot*, though there should not appear the least Colour of a Suspicion against them. They would be kept close Prisoners, and even Pen, Ink, and Paper would be denied them, that they might not communicate their Miseries and Innocence to the World. If any amongst them should be thought most capable of making what would be called a *farther Discovery*, he would be loaded with Irons, and by that Means, they would endeavour to Rack him, 'till he should speak a Language agreeable to their Inclination. If they should have any greater Power over the Life of a Man, than what is before mentioned, all *that* would be exerted in the most violent and remarkable Manner, to oblige him to declare Things he never knew, and swear against Persons he scarce ever saw. Thus might the Greatest and Best Men in the Kingdom (if ever we should see such a Government) fall Victims to their Country by the Proscription of a Cruel and Merciless *Triumvirate*. But this is a Prospect as Distant as it is Horrid, and our Present Ministers exert their

N^o. 3. *The TRUE BRITON.* 25

their Justice for the Good of their Country, and render it more Amiable, by tempering of it with Mercy.

THE fatal Instances *England* can produce of the Barbarity of former Reigns, must certainly shew clearly the great Blessings we enjoy under His present Majesty and His Wife Administration. The Cases of *Russel* and *Sidney* are fresh in every Man's Memory; and the latter was convicted on Similitude of Hands: Such was the Violence of the Times against him. His Attainder was afterwards Revers'd, and one of the Causes assign'd for the Obliterating of it, is, The Nature of the Evidence on which he was condemn'd.

OUR Country is Famous for having maintain'd their Liberties, whilst most of our Neighbours were losing of theirs; and the Reason that has given us this great Advantage over the rest of *Europe*, is, That the Limits impos'd on the Crown, were inviolably maintain'd and defended by Authority of Parliament: And we may be secure of transmitting these Blessings to future Ages, whilst there shall remain the same Steadiness and Resolution in those who are the proper Guardians of our Religion and Laws.

THE Execution of the Regal Authority, in the Absence of his Majesty, is lodged in our Fellow Subjects; and though his Majesty might safely be intrusted with all Kind of Power, yet it would frighten the Minds of People, to see it devolved into other Hands. But the Honesty and Integrity of those who are nominated for this Great Trust, dissipate all Apprehensions of the Abuse of it.

T H E

THE *Act of Limitations* has been thought Essential for the Security of the Subject ; but the Necessity of Affairs obliged the Parliament to permit his Majesty to visit His *German Dominions*, whenever he should see Occasion ; which was done by Repealing a Clause in that Glorious Law. This Step was highly Reasonable, and the People will not have Cause to repent this Concession ; for the King will never leave this Kingdom, but when his going into *Germany* will contribute to the Benefit and Advantage of *Great-Britain*, by settling the Affairs of the *North*, where His Royal Presence must bear the greatest Sway.

THE *South-Sea* Transaction, which was also thought necessary to discharge Part of the Publick Debt ; and the Means since taken to restore the Publick Credit, are Subjects, which, in some future Papers, I shall give my Thoughts upon.

I HAVE gone through most of these new Laws which have been made since his Majesty's Accession to the Throne, and hope every *Briton* will agree with me in my Sentiments of the Laws themselves ; of Those who contriv'd them ; and of those who gave their Votes for the Passing of them in either House of Parliament.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. IV.

Trojanas ut Opes, & lamentabile Regnum
Eruerint Danaï ——— VIRG.

FRIDAY, JUNE 14. 1723.

THE Situation of our Affairs Abroad, must, of Necessity, require our Consideration, when we reflect on the great Increase of our National Debt, since His Majesty's Accession to the Throne.

HAPPY had it been for this Kingdom, if we had follow'd the Example of our Neighbouring Nations, and made Use of the Opportunities which Peace and Tranquillity have given us, to discharge ourselves of a Burthen which grows every Year more heavy, and must at length inevitably overwhelm us.

G R E A T

GREAT BRITAIN will always labour under this great Misfortune, unless it once could be effected, that the Expences of each Year should not exceed the Money given by Parliament for the Service of such Year ; for though, in order to please the Country and flatter the Populace, our Taxes may be decreas'd, yet it frequently happens, that when, the Year following, the Deficiencies of the Funds are to be made good, the Kingdom will find, That if they imagine the Publick Expences are lessen'd proportionably to the Taxes, they are grossly misled and deceived. We may often expend Three Shillings in the Pound, when only Two are levied : but then an After-Reckoning comes, and the Whole must be paid with Interest.

THE Two *visible* Points that have contributed to this great Increase of our Debts, are, The *Mediterranean* and *Baltick* Squadrons ; and if our Fleets have carried Terror to those different Parts of the World, yet, I may say, Our Honour and Glory have cost us dear.

THE Union between *France* and *Spain*, was esteemed dangerous and fatal to the Liberties of *Europe*. The War that was happily ended by the Treaty of *Utrecht*, was undertaken to prevent the Mischiefs that might ensue, if a Prince of the House of *Bourbon* was to sway the *Spanish* Sceptre. Soon after the Death of *Lewis XIV.* the Interest of the Regent and King *Philip* began to clash ; and we had a Prospect of seeing those Two great Powers so effectually disunited, that they would have been engaged in a bloody

N^o. 4. *The* TRUE BRITON. 29

bloody and fatal War, whilst we might have been thinking of repairing the Losses we had sustained in the late Queen's Time, by maintaining such great Fleets and Armies, whilst other States in Alliance with us, prov'd defective in the *Quota's* which by Treaties they were oblig'd to furnish.

FRANCE and *England* are as natural Enemies, as *Old Rome* and *Carthage* were, and the Power of the former can never be increas'd with Safety to the latter; and though particular Persons in both Kingdoms may believe their private Interest the same, yet the Publick Views of the Two Nations must be different.

HOWEVER, when it was thought for the Benefit of *Great Britain* to take a Part in this Dispute, we judg'd it most necessary for us to joyn with *France*, and thus to assist the Strongest Side against the Weakest; which was the only Way of forcing *Spain* to become subservient to the *Regent's* Pleasure.

WE did not consider the Benefit of our Trade, when we Proclaimed War with the *Spaniards*; for it is undeniable, That we might have received great Advantages in it from them; whereas by this Rupture, a fatal Blow was given to the *Levant* and *South-Sea* Trade.

THE King of *Spain* was induc'd to harbour the Pretender and his Adherents, which we might expect would be the Return he would make us, for entering into the Measures of the Regent and the Emperor;
but

30 *The* TRUE BRITON. N^o. 4.

but no Person can believe, that he would not have abandon'd the *Jacobite* Interest, to purchase even our Neutrality on that Occasion.

WHEN the War was ended, which put the Publick to so great an Expence, and ruin'd several of our Merchants who were concerned in those Branches of Trade which were then interrupted; the only Advantages we obtain'd were, *Sicily* for the Emperor, a Re-establishment of our Commerce on the same Foot it was before the Rupture, and the *Pretender's* being removed from *Spain*: And these were the Benefits we reap'd from our Sea-Triumphs near *Sicily*, and our Land Conquests at *Vigo*.

THE Emperor's Gratitude to us for this and former Favours, is Remarkable; for he refused to deliver up the great Offender Mr. *Knight*, to that very Parliament by whose chearful Assistance His Majesty was enabled to present him with *Sicily*; and the *East-India* Company at *Ostend*, form'd by his Letters Patents, will inevitably ruin our Commerce to those Parts. Nay, to carry on this last Project, he invites and encourages the Subjects of *Great Britain* to withdraw from their Country, and makes the Ships sent under his Colours and Protection into the *East*, Receptacles for the Offenders which have escaped from the Justice of our Laws.

ONE great Reason insisted upon to justify the engaging in this War, was, The Danger there was of permitting *Spain* to be Master of *Sicily* and *Naples*; but whosoever will consider the great Power of the
Em.

N^o. 4. *The TRUE BRITON.* 31

Emperor, will soon see, that *Spain*, though supported by these Additions of Strength, could never be able to ingage with his Imperial Majesty or *France*; and the particular Advantage which *Great Britain* was said to receive by the Destruction of the *Spanish* Fleet, was frustrated, when on the Peace, all the Ships which we had taken from them, were restor'd; so that their Naval Power is still as considerable as ever.

ONE Circumstance in the Affairs of *Europe* at that Time, must convince every impartial Person, that the Attempts of the *Spaniards* were not very Formidable; since the *Dutch*, who, of all other States in *Europe*, ought to be most jealous of His Catholick Majesty's Increase of Dominion, thought proper to remain Neuter at that important Juncture, and refus'd to ingage in a War where they esteem'd themselves unconcern'd.

IMMEDIATELY after the Peace, which still wants the Forms of a Congress to make it General, the Crowns of *France* and *Spain* became so thoroughly united by the Inter-Marriages which soon ensued, that what we apprehended is now come to pass; and as their respective Interests must be ever the same, they are as Formidable as if they were govern'd by one and the same King.

THE many Squadrons sent to the *Baltick*, have also considerably increased the National Debt; and there does not as yet appear, that *Great Britain* is to receive any Benefit from the sending our Fleets into that Part of the World.

OUR

OUR first interposing in the Northern Affairs was to assist *Denmark* against the late King of *Sweden*; and we had paid too dear for entering into those Measures, had not the Providence of God terminated the Life of that Great and Unfortunate Prince.

THE Pretence taken for involving this Kingdom into so great an Expence, and where there did not appear any visible Advantage which was to accrue to us from it, was, The detaining some of our Merchant-Ships in the Ports of *Sweden*: But, upon Enquiry, it will be found, that no Vessel was stopt, but what was carrying Ammunition or Provisions to those Countries with which *Sweden* was then in actual War; and this is no more than what is warranted by the Laws of Nations, and what was done by us to the *Swedes* themselves during the War with *France*.

WE soon chang'd our Manner of Acting, and became Allies to the very Kingdom which we had before Distress'd. By this we provok'd the Czar, and hazarded the Loss of our *Russia* Trade, which must be allow'd to be an advantageous Branch of our Commerce.

THERE was no *apparent* Reason for these different Motions: But such was the Gratitude of the Princes for whose sake they were made, that the King of *Denmark*, in Return for the Fleet sent to his Assistance, gave his Majesty, as Elector of *Hanover*, Possession of the Countries of *Bremen* and *Ferden*; and the present King of *Sweden* has since bestowed
upon

upon His Majesty the Legal Right to those Dominions.

IT is a vile and false Insinuation, that the Disaffected Party amongst us would make, that the obtaining and securing those Additions to the Electorate of *Hanover*, have been the secret Springs that have govern'd and directed our Behaviour in all Foreign Affairs. These Persons would endeavour to persuade us, That even the Court which we pay the Emperor, is to induce him to grant the Investiture of them; and that some Scruples on that Head have retarded the Forme of a Congress at *Cambray*. But this cannot be true; for the express Clause in the Act of Limitations, forbids our being engag'd in any War on Account of His Majesty's *German Dominions*.

THE Consequence of the King's being Master of those Countries, must be agreeable to every Loyal Subject; since, in Case of any intestine Commotion, the *Hanover* Troops may, in few Hours, be transported hither from the Port of *Hambourg*, which is conveniently situated for that Purpose.

THE melancholy Situation of our Publick Credit has been, in great measure, owing to the Increase of our Debt; and all those who are concern'd in the Funds, must be uneasy when they see such new Loads brought upon us, which will not easily be discharged.

MINISTERS generally act in this Particular, as if their only Business was to contract Debts, and raise Money, and then leave to their Successors the

Care of exonerating the Publick from such Incumbrances.

WE have had large Demands upon us on Account of the Civil-List; which our Parliament cheerfully and readily comply'd with. What has occasion'd the Exceedings on that Head, has been the great Pensions granted to Persons of different Nations.

DID we not live in an Age where Virtue and Honesty flourish in the strongest Manner, it might be insinuated, That when a House of Commons grants Money with too much Alacrity and Cheerfulness, they give as a Body, what the particular Persons that form the Majority, expect to receive a Share of; and thus are brib'd by the Publick Money, to enter into Measures which must tend to the Destruction of the State.

BUT this cannot be our Case; for there appears so much Integrity amongst the Commons, that they seem to have nothing at Heart, but the supporting the present Government with a Becoming Zeal, and reposing a just Confidence in those who are intrusted with the Management of the Affairs of State. There cannot be a greater Proof of this last good Disposition, in which they have been since their first Meeting, than their voting the Bishop of Rochester a principal Agent in the late Conspiracy, and, consequently, Guilty, before they had heard him, or given him the Liberty of making his Defence. This they did upon the Report of their *Secret Committee*, who were Members of the Privy Council; and no others.

THE

THE Commons met with a suitable Return from the Ministry; for, when they had sent up the Bill against that Reverend Prelate to the House of Peers, a Great Person who is at the Helm, did condescend to justify their Proceedings, by appearing an Evidence at the Bar, and giving his Testimony in a Cause he had been engag'd in as a Prosecutor, and Voted in as a Judge. There were, indeed, some Points of Evidence given in that Trial, which might make an Explanation necessary from that Great Honourable Person; but it was not out of any Private Reasons that He was induc'd to appear there; but out of that Regard for Truth and Justice which has so remarkably shin'd through the whole Course of his Life. I doubt not but that the Circumstances of his Behaviour will be related soon to the World, to shew his great Integrity and Impartiality; and, I hope, some Pen may be found to transmit it to Posterity in its proper and just Colours.

BUT to return from this Digression; It is now to be hop'd, that at length, our Finances will be put in a better Condition than ever; and what must give us the greatest Reason to imagine, that the utmost Care will now be taken not to add any further Incumbrances to those already contracted, is, The Honesty and Fidelity of Those who are intrusted with the Distribution of the Publick Revenues.

WE may always be certain, that we shall have Justice done us, in all Circumstances, when we see Men in Power who act without the least Prospect of Private

extraordinary Method of Proceeding by Bill, is, That we now may remain free from those Fears which we naturally must have had, if *Plunket* had kept his Liberty or Estate.

THIS Man's Behaviour during the Course of his Tryal, betrays him to be a Person of mean Capacity, and more fit to sent be to a Madhouse, than confin'd as a formidable Enemy to the Common-wealth.

ONE Reason which is given to convince the World of his Credit with the *Jacobite Party*, is, The Correspondence which appears in the *Appendix* to the Report of the Commons, to have been between him and the Duke of *Berwick*: But, whoever will consider the Substance of those Papers, must remark, That the Contents of the Letters from the Duke, only mention the Receipt of Intelligence which this *Plunket* had sent him. Every Body must know, That the Court of *St. Germain's* would be glad of employing any busy meddling News-Monger to transmit to them Accounts of what was transacting in *England*: but there is nothing can induce any reasonable Person to believe, he was made use of to any other Purpose, or intrusted with the transacting of Treason.

THE Part which he is pretended to have acted in the late Conspiracy, seems very extraordinary, and the absurd Insinuations made by him in many Instances, must convince every impartial Body, that he possibly could not be privy to any Real Plot, or he never would have suggested Persons to be well affected to the Pretender's Interest, who are ty'd by the Principles

principles of Gratitude, Justice and Loyalty, to the King, and the Support of His Administration.

IN the foul Draught of a Letter found amongst *Laver's* Papers, which is mark'd B 22 in the *Appendix*, and was proved to be *Plunket's* Hand by the positive Oath of a Witness, who us'd frequently to copy for him, he has the Impudence to affirm, That he had Four Letters from *Anders*, which is the Cant Name, made use of to denote Count *Bothmer*; and that those Letters were sent to Mr. *Joseph*, which is the Title he frequently gives the Pretender.

HE says, These Letters will improve to the Pretender's Advantage; and that if the Schemes laid down in them, were pursued, His Majesty might, in a short Time, be dethron'd.

IT is morally impossible to suppose, that a Person, of Count *Bothmer's* Integrity and Honour, should be so deluded, as to enter into a Conspiracy against the Best of Princes: And tho' no one doubts the Loyalty and Gratitude of that Minister, yet it must be confess'd, that a Publick Justification, at so critical a Juncture, would have tended very much to the Credit of the Count, and the Pleasure of the King, who is certainly acquainted with the most minute Circumstances of this Inquiry!

IN another Letter marked C 47, he would have it believed by the Pretender himself, that the *Whigs*, as well as *Tories*, were inclined to serve him: But this is so repugnant to the Principles of those Gentlemen, that it is monstrous to suppose, that they ever will depart

depart from our present happy Establishment; and tho' they may frequently make too free with the Liberties of their Country, yet they think, they may dispose of those Blessings which they themselves purchas'd and maintain'd.

IN another of his Letters, C 51, he is so malicious as to declare, He is satisfy'd our Ministry would join with the Conspirators in proper Measures. But this is an Accusation against them, which is apparently False and Groundless.

IN C 59, he acquaints his Correspondent, That he now and then received Hints from the *Germans*: But it is impossible to imagine, that these People could be so deluded as to give any Intelligence to this Person of what was doing at Court, or what would be of Prejudice to the King's Interest. They have met with such kind Treatment here, that the *English* are no longer accus'd of wanting Civility and Respect for Foreigners; and this Part, which they are charg'd with having acted, would be an ungrateful and unnatural Return. In the same Letter he arraigns the Wisdom and Integrity of Two Chief Ministers; and this last Suggestion betrays his Ignorance as well as his Malice.

HE has the Insolence of presuming that the Czar's coming with an Army to *Hanover*, might shake that Remarkable Steadiness which His Majesty has shewn for the maintaining his undoubted Title to the Crown of this Realm. But,

IN another Place, C 60, he avers, That the *Germans* are indifferent how soon they return into their

own Country: For, says he, they are for getting what they can, and don't care for staying longer than they are getting, and being in a Condition to serve themselves. But can this be believ'd, when it is apparent, that no Foreigner has had an Employment under the King? Neither have any Titles of Honour been bestowed on any Germans, contrary to the true Meaning of the Act of Settlement.

IN C 64, he carries his Insinuations much higher, and suggests, That even the Great Man who chuses to *deserve* Honours rather than *receive* them, would give little Opposition to the Pretender's Measures. But this is so foreign from Truth, and so contrary to the whole Series of that Gentleman's Life, that it were taking up the Time of my Readers unnecessarily, to expose the Falshood and Villainy of such an Assertion.

THERE appears nothing throughout the whole Series of *Plunket's* Correspondence, which can be supposed, or even decypher'd to affect the Bishop of *Rockester* or Mr. *Kelly*; And if there had been one Single Point in any of these Letters that could convince the World this mean Offender esteem'd the Prelate as *Zelous* in the Pretender's Interest, as he represents Count *Batzmer* and the *Germans* to be, I dare affirm, it would have been a Circumstance produced by those who favour'd the Deprivation of the Bishop.

THE General Character which the World conceives of Particular Men, ought not to be an Argument in a Court of Justice for the Condemning or Acquitting of any Person; and yet too see some People who

who are mentioned in these Treasonable Letters escape the Inquiry of Parliament, merely because Common Fame esteems them innocent.

HOWEVER inconsiderable, both as to his Rank and Fortune; this Man was, if Justice and Rigour were to have been the Rules by which Persons were determin'd to act, the common Forms of Law were open to bring this Criminal to condign Punishment; and the Course of Justice need not have been turn'd out of its wonted Channel. There was one Positive Evidence of High Treason against him, and the Letter taken upon him from the Pretender, did amount to another Overt-Act, upon which a Jury might find him Guilty according to the strictest Rules of *Westminster-Hall*.

WHEN this Fellow was brought to oppose the Bill that was passing against him, he had no Council to assist him in the making his Defence, which he himself was wholly incapable of; but the Consequence of bringing him to receive his Doom before the Others suppos'd to be concern'd, was, The admitting those Rules of Evidence in his Case, which proved afterwards Fatal to the Bishop of *Rockester* and *Kelly*. As one of the chief Reasons for the allowing of these Extraordinary Methods, was, That they had allow'd them in the Case of *Plunket*, where Weakness and Inability render'd him a proper Person to go first, and establish the Precedent.

BILLS of Attainder ought to be kept as the last Resources for the bringing such Men to Justice, who have been Guilty of committing Treason against the People. This is a Black Crime, and may be con-
pass'd

N^o 5. THE TRUE BRITON. 41

pass'd with great Security ; particularly, if the Power of Parliaments had been violated to Screen and Support such wicked Men, when they had the Distribution of Money and Power. This is a kind of Treason which shall be the Subject of some future Paper, and justly deserves the Attention of every *True Briton*.

ALL Men are bound to forward Justice in their several Stations ; and particularly if ever the Inclination of our Governors should lead them to make that Evidence sufficient for the Condemnation of a Fellow-Subject, which would be rejected were it brought to affect the most inconsiderable Property of the Kingdom.

THOSE in Parliament have great Opportunities of distinguishing their Zeal for the Good of their Country ; and those who are Without Doors should do their Duty by supporting such Patriots, and acting in Concert with them. The City of *London* have it always in their Power to be Formidable to a Court ; and the Great Earl of *Shaftsbury* made use of his Interest there to distress the Administration of King *Charles* the Second. There is one particular Privilege which they enjoy of Electing their own Sheriffs ; and when Authority is vested in suspicious Hands, they ought to consider, That Men of Profligate Principles, empowered with Impanelling of *Middlesex* Juries, may give away the Lives of every Honest *Englishman*, and send People to *Tyburn*, who ought to be Elsewhere.

THIS Consideration should make every Citizen careful how he gives his Vote in that Affair ; and if ever there should be a Corrupt Ministry, they would spare

44 The TRUE BRITON. N^o 5.

spare no Expence to carry that important Point, and the Bribing a Majority in the City of London to answer that Purpose, would save them Expence and Trouble on other Occasions.

EVERY single Man who supports the Interest of such Sheriffs as are Tools to a Cruel Administration, becomes himself a Party to the Barbarity and Murders he enables them Legally to commit.



THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. VI

*Quisquis est, amissos nunc jam obliviscere Graios;
Nosse eris.* VIRG.

FRIDAY, JUNE 21. 1723.



THE following Letter came to my Hand on Monday last, and seems to be wrote by a Well-wisher to his Country. It claims a Place in this Paper, where I hope to have Opportunities of com-

municating more of this Correspondent's Letters to the World.

SIR,
 YOU have very justly made *Impartiality* the First Qualification of your TRUE BRITON: and I promise myself, you will detect your Title to that Part of your Character.

TO

TO call that *Liberty* to Day, which we call a *Liberty* some Time ago; to esteem that to be *Persecution* against one, which we should esteem to be *Persecution* against another; to impute the same *Effects* to the same *Causes*; to call the same *Things* the same *Things*; though this may seem but a Low and Ordinary Degree of Understanding and Honesty, is yet that *Greatest of Mankind*, that *Impartiality of Judgment* which very few People arrive at.

NOTHING is more common, than for a Party of Men, in a small Course of Time, to forget themselves, and act contrary to those very Principles which made them a Party. Parties will generally have so much of Madness, Violence, and Contradiction in their Conduct, as happens to be in the *Private Temper* of their *Leaders*. And are seldom any longer true to the Principles and Reasons of their Party, than those at the Head of them, prove to be moderate, equitable and undersigning Men.

A S *Absolute Monarchy*, in the Hands of a Wise and Virtuous Prince, may make a Nation for his Time, more Happy than any *Legal Government*; so the Cause of Liberty, when committed to the Hands of *Violence*, *Avarice* and *Revenge*, may more enslave a People, and destroy a Nation, than the heaviest Strokes of *Monarchical Power*. The True Briton is therefore, to look to the Preservation of the Principles of his Party, and not to the Men who make a Blunder in it; for it will often happen, that he must lose his Party, if he will follow those whom Fortune has put at the Head of it. An *Evil Minister* may be acted, that he can be no longer safe, than whilst

in Power: He may have more to fear, than an *Evil Monarch*, and to be forced upon more desperate Methods to secure himself from an abused, injured People.

THE True Briton is therefore to stick to the *Reasons and Principles* of his *Party*. He is to follow the *Old Patrons* of his Cause; to adhere to *Equity, Liberty, and Moderation*; and to reckon none to be of his *Party*, who, on any Pretence whatsoever, swerve from them. The *Good of Party*, is, in supporting *Principles*; The *Buil of Party*, in following *Persons*.

WHEN I give this Advice, I can only be supposed to speak to the *Tories*; for the *Whigs* have been so Happy in their Governors, that they cannot follow them too blindly. Their Conduct, at least since His Majesty's Accession to the Throne, has been but *One continued Act of Uniformity*; *One perpetual Endeavour* to strengthen and finish the Glorious Fabrick of *Liberty*.

IN a *Late Reign*, Power was some Time in *Other Hands*; *Liberty*, for a while hung down its Head; *Property* grew precarious, and *Magna Charta* as little valued as the *Original Contract*; *Corruption* increased; *Bribery* was established; *Religion* declined; and the *Church* was ashamed to see herself committed to the Care of an *Illiterate, Weak, Worldly, Profligate Clergy*.

THOSE Days brought forth the *Occasional and Schism Bills*; which are such violent Attempts upon the *Liberty of the Subject*, as at once made the *Kingsdom* but a Den of Slaves. The *Peace with France* had

48 THE TRUE BRITON. N^o 6.

had proved *Great-Britain's* Funeral, had not His Majesty's Accession to the Throne, committed the Administration to the *True Patrons of Liberty*. These little Intervals of *Tory Persecution and Slavery*, have always created more Work for the *better Party*.

BUT their *Happy Continuance* in Power since the Late Reign, and Freedom from any Fear of ever losing it, has made them able to complete every Part of the Scheme of *Liberty*, and carry some Blessings of the *Revolution* higher than even the most *Sanguine* amongst us could expect.

THE *Tories*, when in Power, shewed themselves mere *Bunglers*: They knew nothing of *Money Matters*; Their *Exchequer* was low; They feared Expenses; State Officers were in Arrear of their Salaries; and the Lord Treasurer came out of his Office, as Poor as he entered upon it. But now! *Money* is so *Plentiful*; the *Exchequer* is so *Rich*; that the Government has lately remitted above *Seven Millions* of Money to a *Single Company*. It is Happy for the Gentlemen in the Administration, that such a Sum of Money, so *generously* given, has also so much *Justice* to support the Gift. Or otherwise, since the *Breach of Trust* is now made liable to be punished by *Forfeiture of Estate*, as appears by the *South-Sea Directors Bill*; the Nation, to whom that Money was due, might, some time or other, inquire after it. But the great *Justice*, the *Extraordinary Charity*, and the *Wise Ends* of giving the Nation's Money to the *South-Sea Company*, are so plain and obvious an Instance of *National Care*, that those who are chiefly intitled to the *Merit* of it, may safely repose themselves upon the Nation's Favour.

W H E N

WHEN Her Late Majesty was so Unhappy as to employ the *Tories*, the Church of *England* began to make broad her *Philactery*, and to talk of *Independency* of the State ; and *Bishops* were chosen to support such Claims. His Majesty's Happy Reign has filled that *Reverend Bench* with such *Primitive*, *Learned* and *Apostolical* Men, as even gain the *Esteem* and *Favour* of all the *Sworn Enemies* to *Episcopacy*.

THE Bishop of *Rochester* (as mere a Slave to *Church Principles* as Arch-Bishop *Laud* was) has had the Voices of *Nineteen* out of *Twenty Bishops* to *Banish* him the Kingdom. And to their *Eternal Honour* be it said, That neither the *Sacredness* of the *Episcopal Character* ; nor the *Extraordinariness* of the *Case* ; nor the *Unusual Method* of the *Proceeding* ; nor their *Concern* for a *Brother* ; nor their *Affection* for the *Church* ; nor the *Example* of above *Forty Temporal Lords*, could abate their *Christian Zeal* for the *Banishment* of so Great and Eminent a Brother. The History of JOSEPH is a very entertaining Story.

IT is endless to enumerate the various Circumstances of our *present Happiness*. The *Number* of *Good Laws* which have been lately made, as they must mightily *Endear* the *Present Ministers* to all *Lovers* of *Liberty*, so they reflect the highest *Reproach* upon *those Days*, when *Power* was in *other Hands*.

YOU have made just *Observations* upon several *Laws*. I wonder how the *South-Sea Directors Bill*, by which they forfeit their *Estates*, escap'd your *Observation*. It is a Statute of as much Importance as

E

that

that against *Plunket*, and as worthy the Thoughts of the *True Briton*.

THE several Bills against the Bishop of *Rocheſter*, Mr. *Kelly*, and *Plunket*, cannot be ſaid to be form'd upon the *Directors Bill*, becauſe the *Biſhop*, Mr. *Kelly*, and *Plunket*, were allow'd to ſpeak for Themſelves, and by Council ; But the *Directors* were neither allow'd to ſpeak for Themſelves, nor by their Council. Theſe Gentlemen had alſo their Crimes ſpecify'd ; ſo that by *Defences* and *Speeches*, they have been able to let the World ſee the *Nature* of their Guilt, and the *Strength of the Evidence* againſt them. But the *Directors* had no Specification of their Crimes ; nor was their Guilt fix'd to any Particulars ; ſo that the World is left to judge of their Guilt only by the *Nature* of their Punishment.

NOW, altho' theſe *Moderate, Gentle, Merciful* Acts, cannot be ſaid to be copy'd from the *Directors Bill*, becauſe the *Directors Bill* has ſeveral ſevere Circumſtances which theſe Bills have not ; yet if, in any *future Time*, an *Ill Miniſtry* ſhould procure a *corrupt Parliament*, to make People to forfeit their Eſtates for *General Charges*, without *Trying* them, without *Hearing* them ; might not ſuch Unmerciful Proceedings plead ſome Colour of Juſtice from the Bill againſt the late *Directors* ?

GO on, SIR, to inſtruct and Reform a Corrupt Age ; and teach *Britons* to be Good Men and True.

Your Sincere Admirer, and
Unworthy Correspondent,

A. B.

P. S.

N^o 7. *The* TRUE BRITON. 51

P. S. IF you don't approve of the Publication of this Letter in your *Briton*, be pleas'd to advertise in your next.

I Have some farther Thoughts to communicate, which, I promise my self, will be found agreeable to the Honest Intention of your Paper.

MY Worthy Friend seems unacquainted with the Methods that were us'd to pass the Bills against the Bishop of *Rockester* and Mr. *Kelly*; The Zeal which appears in most Parts of his Letter, would make it necessary for me, in Gratitude, to lay the Whole of the Evidence for and against the Bishop of *Rockester* before him, were that at present Convenient, as well for his Satisfaction, as for the Justification of the Nineteen Bishops, who, I presume, would neither be afraid or ashamed to see that publish'd: Such an Opinion I entertain of their Steadiness and Firm Adherence to what they profess!

THE Letter from *Lincolns-Inn*, dated *June* the 17th, came safe to Hand; and the Author returns his Thanks for the kind Advice given him in it: But assures his Friend, That he don't fear the Power of the Persons he mentions, any more than he doubts their *Malice*.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

NUMB. VII.

*Turno Tempus erit, magno cum optaverit emtum
Intactum Pallanta, & cum spolia ista, diemque
Oderit. ——— VIRG.*

MONDAY, JUNE 24. 1723.



DID in my last but one, make some few Observations on the Evidence which was offer'd to support the inflicting Pains and Penalties on *John Plunket*; and since I have allow'd, that in Extraordinary Cases the Interposition of Parliament may be necessary to do Justice to the Kingdom, my Readers will permit me to mention some few Instances where such a Method of proceeding by Bill, is the only

N^o 7. *The* TRUE BRITON. 53

only Remedy an Injured Nation can have against its most Dangerous and Inveterate Enemies.

IF ever we should be so unfortunate as to see a Prince on the Throne, whose Easy and Unactive Temper might induce Him to withdraw from Publick Business, and repose an implicate Faith on His Ministers, and permit every Man in his Court to be a Tyrant but Himself, it would be the Duty of the Legislature to destroy Offenders who should abuse that Trust, and maintain themselves in the Enjoyment of Favour by such wicked Measures as would intitle them to Punishment.

THIS was the Situation of *Rome* under *Tiberius*, who forsook the Seat of Empire, and retired to the Island of *Caprea*, whilst he was Master of the Universe, and left the Management of Publick Affairs in the Hands of Cruel and Avaritious Men.

THIS Country has formerly suffer'd by the Follies of weak Princes, and though the Providence of God has for some Time freed us from all Misfortunes of that Nature, by placing His present Majesty on the Throne, and securing the Protestant Succession; yet it affords great Comfort to every *True Briton*, when he considers, That, if ever we should groan under the Yoke of Despotick Ministers impos'd upon us by an Indolent King, such corrupt Wretches may meet with their just Doom, however they might endeavour to Skreen themselves under the Appearances of Law.

IF ever we should see Men in High Stations, whose only Care should be to enrich themselves, and

§4 The TRUE BRITON. N^o 7.

ennoble their Families, and, in order to effect both these desirable Ends, should sacrifice the Constitution of *England* to their Avarice and Ambition, it would be but common Justice to strip them of their ill-got Wealth, and prevent their injoying the Sweets of what they shall have heaped together by Plunder and Rapine. This Rule was follow'd by those who punished the Directors of the *South-Sea Company*, for their Causing the Ruin of so many Great and Honest Families, who were the unhappy Sufferers by their Villainous Transactions.

IT is a Maxim in the Law of *England*, *That the King can do no Wrong*; but those who surround the Throne are answerable for the Mischiefs which flow from it; so that the Subjects must attribute all the destructive Measures which are pursued by a Court, to the Influence of those Men who shall, at such Time, bear the greatest Sway in the Publick Councils.

IF the King of these Nations should ever be governed absolutely by the Directions of One Man, and make the Pleasure of such a Minister the Rule of his Government, it will be the Duty of a Parliament to free Him from Servitude, and of the Prince to submit his Favourite to the Publick Censure.

IF, upon Enquiry, it should be found, That such a Person, thus made Great by the Royal Favour, had counselled and advised the appointing Sheriffs to return Members to Parliament, who were not legally chose; to impannel proper Juries whenever he should incline to Cruelty; and if he should direct the Issuing out of
Pub.

N^o 7. *The* TRUE BRITON. 55

Publick Money to bribe and corrupt Cities and Boroughs, in order to fill the House of Commons with his Creatures; should such a Man escape the Punishment due to his Crimes?

IF it should be found, That he had distributed Pensions and Places to Members of Parliament, in Order to induce them to support his Administration, by giving the Colour of Law to such Steps as destroyed the Law itself; Should he, who thus would prostitute the Dignity and Honour of the Crown, be suffered to reap the Benefits of his Treachery?

IF it should be found, That he had enrich'd himself, by dealing with publick Companies in the City, and taking great Sums of Money from them to give his Assistance to their Funds, and thus be guilty of Receiving, as well as Distributing of Bribes, will not this be thought Corruption of the blackest Dye?

IF it should be found, That such a Minister had endeavour'd by Menaces and Hopes, to procure Evidence to swear falsely against Honest and Innocent Men; Will not this be esteem'd a Crime that calls for the highest Vengeance?

IF it should be found, That he had engag'd us in Wars wherein we were unconcern'd, out of Personal and Private Views, and by such New Unnecessary Expences, render'd the Burthen of the Publick Debt heavy and grievous, would he not deserve to be given up to the Justice of an Injured Nation?

THIS will not be our Case : but if ever it should, in future Times, be the unfortunate Situation of this Kingdom, there would not be wanting *Bold* and *Honest* Men to strike at such a Minister, even in the Highest Lustre of Power, and either over-turn this Common Enemy, or perish in the Attempt of it; and it is our Happiness to know, that the Greatest Subject in *England* must submit to the Sentence of the Law.

THE Proof necessary to convince Mankind of the Guilt of such a Minister, is, The Misery which the People who live under him endure from the Influence of his Councils: But if there should be found Living Witnesses to corroborate any Circumstance of his Male-Administration, they would be still stronger Supports to the Accusations against him; and there scarce would be wanting Men who would turn Informers, when they saw him removed from his Employment; and this they would be prevailed on to do, out of the same corrupt Views that had made them Creatures to him during his Prosperity.

WE have had one late Instance of the Spirit of the Commons, when the *Chancellor of the Exchequer* was obliged to forfeit his unjust Gains, and render'd incapable of a Seat in either House of Parliament.

NO Prince on the Throne, who consults His own Interest, or the Good of his People, which ought to be inseparable, would protect or defend such a Minister, when once his Guilt was detected; but would be as willing and desirous to yield him to the Will of the Law, as he had been ready and eager to promote him.

If

N^o 7. *The TRUE BRITON.* 57

If he judg'd right, he would see, That no one was so much injured by such a Man's Behaviour, as the King, whose Government he had made Odious to advance his Private Interest, and whom he had robb'd of the Affections of his People. It was the Want of this Way of Thinking, that ruin'd the late King *James*, and occasion'd the Misfortunes of that Unhappy Prince.

WHEN the People plainly perceiv'd their Laws infring'd, and the most sacred Bulwarks of Liberty openly attack'd by the assuming of a Dispensing Power, they justly thought themselves discharg'd from their Oaths of Allegiance, and acted as it became a Free People, determined to maintain their Rights and Privileges.

THEY knew the Oaths they had taken to King *James*, were in Return for the Promise he had made to his Subjects at his Coronation; and when his Majesty had acted contrary to what he had Sworn, they thought all their Obligations Null and Void,

THEY set aside *Hereditary Right* with great Justice, and settled the Crown on His Present Majesty, who is also bound to govern according to the Laws of the Kingdom; and who has himself declared from the Throne, That They shall be the Rules and Measures of His Government.

FRANCE has follow'd our Example in this last Instance, and now there remain but few Kingdoms where the Doctrine of *Hereditary Right* prevails.

BUT

BUT to return: If the Torrent of the Times should ever profane the Sacred Power of punishing by Bill, vested in Parliament for the Protection of the Subject against Wicked and Corrupt Ministers, no Man would be Safe or Secure; and the most Honest Men in the Kingdom might esteem their Lives and Liberties precarious.

THE last Instance where this Method was found necessary, was in the Case of the Depriv'd Bishop of *Rockester*, who embark'd on *Tuesday* last, to Execute that Part of his Sentence, which condemns him to perpetual Banishment; and which obliges him, in his Advanced Age, and Feeble Situation of Health, to Change his Country and Climate, and Every thing but his Religion.

I COULD wish to have that Prelate's Style, in order to paint a True Character of so Great and Learned a Man. But the Qualifications that adorn him, are so conspicuous, that no Flowers of Rhetorick are required to illustrate them.

THE First Instance which distinguished him, and intitled him to the Favours of the Court, and Esteem of Mankind, was, The Early Proof he gave of his Just Pretensions to Holy Orders, by the excellent Book which he published in Defence of the Reformation. And he could say, the First of *June* last, He was the only Bishop of the Church of *England*, who had wrote in Defence of *Martin Luther*, the Great Patron of the Protestant Interest. This Behaviour

N^o 7. *The TRUE BRITON.* 59

viour was justly valued in former Reigns; and, it is presumed, cannot be judged a Crime in this.

IN the Reign of *Queen Anne*, he was advanced to the Deanery of *Christ-Church*, and afterwards created Dean of *Westminster*, and Elected Bishop of *Rockester*; His Behaviour, in every Station of his Life, has shewn him to be a Person of the Greatest Wit, built upon the Foundation of Good Sense, and directed by the strictest Rules of Religion and Morality.

HE was always for maintaining the Dignity and Privileges of the several Offices he bore in the Church; and this Just Way of Behaviour, enforced by that Steadiness which was natural to him, created him many Enemies among the Canons of *Christ-Church*, and Prebends of *Westminster*, who naturally must, by their own Interest, be obliged to oppose any Dean who should maintain the undoubted Rights which he ought to enjoy. — But it is hoped, all those Feuds will be at an End in this last mentioned Chapter, by the Prudent and Just and Choice His Majesty has made of *Dr. Bradford* to succeed him.

HIS Piety towards his Children, and his Sincerity to his Friends, made him justly Beloved and Respected by Both. No other Crime can be laid to his Charge, but that for which he now suffers, which over-ballances all his Virtues.

THE Malice of his Enemies insinuated, That he would change his Religion when he came into Foreign Countries, and be deluded into the Errors of the Church of *Rome*: But he declared in his Defence before

60 *The* TRUE BRITON. N^o 7.

fore the House of Lords, with the strongest Affe-
verations, That he would dye at a Stake, rather than
abandon the Principles of the Establish'd Church of
England.

THE Chearfulness with which he indured his
Fate, shewed him to be Superior to all the Calamities
of Life; and would induce every Man to believe him
Innocent, had not so *Great*, so *Independant*, and so
Uncorrupt a Majority in both Houses of Parliament
declared him Guilty.



T H E



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. VIII.

*Quo ruitis vel quæ dementia, dixi,
Concitat, O Socii!* —

OVID.

FRIDAY, JUNE 28. 1723.



HE Subjects of this Kingdom not only enjoy the Comforts of a Mild and Free Government, but have the great Advantage over their Neighbours, of following the True Principles of the Christian Religion in its Primitive and Natural Purity.

WHEN the great Work of the *Reformation* was accomplished in *England*, the Wisdom of those Learned and Great Men who conducted that Glorious Change, and shook off the intolerable Yoke of the See of *Rome*, prevented our falling into the Misfortunes which too often attend such great Alterations; when, generally, Persons who destroy *Tyranny*, fall into the other Extremes of *Anarchy* and *Confusion*.

WE

WE still preserve in our Church that *Decency* and *Decorum* which become us as Christians, in our Divine Worship : And this is guarded by the Order of *Episcopacy*, which was instituted by Christ Himself, and continued down to us by his Holy Apostles.

THE Great Guardian of our Church, and, I may say, The Ornament of our Kingdom, is the Body of the Clergy ; and peculiar Care ought to be taken, that no Persons be admitted to Holy Orders, whose Principles do not incline them, nor Learning enable them, to perform the Duties incumbent upon that Sacred Function.

WHEN Men of vile and heretical Notions are allow'd to wear that Sacred Garment, they may be justly said to be *Wolves in Sheep's Clothing* ; And from the Pulpit frequently propagate such dangerous Tenets, as raise Confusion in the Minds, and Distraction in the Consciences of their Hearers.

THE Two Universities of this Kingdom are the Fountains from which all Erudition flows ; and the utmost Efforts are used by them to inculcate proper and just Principles in the Minds of the Youth whose Education falls to their Share.

IT is a Comfort and a Satisfaction to every Honest Man, that no Foreign University is equal to One of our Colleges ; And the whole World admires the Largeness and Number of our Foundations. The Intent of those Pious Men, who have left those Illustrious Monuments to transmit their Names with Honour to Posterity, has been fully answered by the Learning

N^o 8. *The TRUE BRITON.* 63
ing and Integrity which at present abound amongst
them.

EVERY Person who has contributed to this Great and necessary Institution, has had the Benefit of being transmitted to future Ages, by the many and various Books of Science and Divinity, which have been publish'd by those who tasted the Sweetness of his Benefaction.

WHEN Men have shewn by their Knowledge and Behaviour, That they are proper and fit Persons to preach the Gospel of Christ, then it is the Duty of every Bishop to repose that great Trust in them; And their subsequent Way of Preaching and Living must recommend them, according to their several Stations and Abilities, to future Preferment.

WHEN a Divine has merited the Highest Station of the Church, he ought to receive it whenever there is an Opportunity of bestowing it; and it is incumbent upon him to follow the Dictates laid down in Holy Writ, for Bishops to pursue.

Saint *Paul* in the Third Chapter of his First Epistle to *Timothy*, recommends it to them, *To be blameless; The Husband of one Wife; Vigilant; Sober; of Good Behaviour; Given to Hospitality; and apt to Teach.* This last Command is very necessary to be remarked: For, if ever we should see the Time when any of that Holy Character look on a Bishoprick as a *Sine Cure*, and think they have nothing to do, so answer the Intention of their Patrons; but to Vote as ordered in a House of Parliament, Then may our Church justly be said *to be in Danger.*

A N.

ANOTHER Order of the Apostles to them, is, *That they should not be given to filthy Lucre.* This is unnecessary at this Time to be consider'd, when it is evident, at present, that the Prospect of *Translations* to more *Wealthy Revenues*, does not at all sway the Minds or corrupt the Principles of any Member of our *present Bench*, whose Zeal for this happy Establishment, will always induce them to persevere in one *continued Way* of Acting.

HE is also *not to be a Novice: lest, being lifted up with Pride, he falls into the Condemnation of the Devil.* This would be very proper to be taken Notice of, had we any Bishop who seemed exalted at sudden *Advancement*: But there is none amongst them who does not every Day give fresh Instances of their great Humility.

MOREOVER, says Saint Paul, *He must have a good Report of them which are without, lest he fall into the Reproach and Snare of the Devil:* And it is to the Eternal Honour of our Government, That *no Person* has lately been promoted to a See, whose Character has not been confirmed by the *universal Voice* of the *People*.

BUT if ever we should see the Time when these *Fathers of our Church* should think their *Private Interest* ought to be their *Principal View*; and that all other Considerations should be subservient to *that*, we must expect, That in all Stations of Life, they would forsake the Commandments of our *Saviour* and his *Apostles*, and bow the Knee to *Baal*.

IF they were commanded, as Judges in Private Cases, they would blindly obey, or even convict an Innocent Man on the kind of Evidence mentioned in the following Letter.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,

June the 14th.

I DOUBT not but you will think it the Duty of a *True Briton*, to take Notice of any poisonous Writings that are vended, and to prevent the Influences of them. In Confidence, therefore, of the *Importance* of the Subject I treat of, I shall make no farther Apology for interrupting You in the Noble Design you seem to be engaged in.

I suppose you have seen a *Latin* Epistle from Dr. FRIEND to Dr. MEAD, about some particular Sorts of the *Small-Pox*: This is, indeed, the seemingly Innocent Design of it; but, upon stricter View it will appear to be the most barefac'd, impudent Attack upon our Excellent Constitution (and, perhaps, upon all Government in general) that ever had the Author's Name prefix'd to it. What aggravates the Doctor's Crime, is, That this Pamphlet is dated from the Tower, where he was confin'd upon *Suspicion of High-Treason*, and to prevent his Injuring the Government: And yet I shall prove this Work to be, if not a *Legal*, at least a *Corroborating* Evidence of the blackest of *Treasons*.

I

I SHALL

I SHALL begin with an incontestable Proof of a Covert Design in the Epistle; which is, That every Word in it, that I lay any Stress upon, is printed in an *Italian* Character: And it has always been a standing Maxim among Authors, *That whatever Word or Sentence is printed in a different Character, shall be judged to contain something Extraordinary*, Preface to the *Tale of a Tub*, p. 33.

THIS I build upon; and, without forcing the Construction in the least, shall proceed to shew the rancorous Enmity of the Doctor to all Government, or all but *Absolute Monarchy*. Upon second Thoughts, indeed, I am inclined to think him a Favourer of *This*, because he has not express'd a Dislike of it in his Pamphlet; and because in this View, his Writings will be consonant to the *supposed* Crimes he was lately confined for.

ALL the Charge against him, will easily be made good, if you will allow me, that by *Variole* he means Government; for then it follows, very naturally, that by *Discretum genus Variolarum*, is meant a Government in which different Branches of Power are discernable, or a *Free State*. By *Interstinctum genus*, is signified a *Limited Monarchy*; namely, our own Government distinguished into the several Parts of King, Lords and Commons; and by *Confluens genus*, a *Republick*, in which every Man comes in for a Share of Power. This Construction is so natural and obvious, that every Man must immediately give into it, and wonder that he himself did not find it out. I am confident, that if we could discover the *True Person*
the

Nº 8. The TRUE BRITON. 69

the Letter was designed for, upon a *diligent Search*, we might find a *Cypher* upon him agreeable to *This* Interpretation : I say, the *True Person*, because *Richardus Mead* is certainly here a *fictitious Name*. If I would indulge my self in the Liberty of Conjectures, I should have great Hopes of tracing out the *True Names* ; but in a Paper of this Nature, I resolve to confine my self to strict Demonstration. By *Helvetius*, p. 1. He means *Hobbes* ; this is very plain by the same Letters beginning and ending both the Names ; *Qui doctrinâ & experientia medicâ instructissimus diversa variolarum genera persecutus est* ; that is, *A Learned Man and a great Politician, who has inveighed against the several kinds of Government*. Before I go farther, I must observe, That He bestows this Character as an *Encomium* upon *Hobbes* ; and that He expresses the *greatest Blessing* of Mankind, by the Name of the most *loathsome Disease* : These are Crimes that have no Names nor Punishments annex'd to them as yet ; but I think it will become the Wisdom of the P——t to equip them.

I SHALL now produce some particular Passages of the Epistle, and by translating them according to the foregoing Key, shall expose the Venom of them.

P. 3. He says, *Helvetius intra discretum genus variolarum malignitatis notas subesse advertit, febremque assidue interescere pro maligni humoris temperie diversam* ; That is, *Hobbes takes Notice, That there are Marks of Disaffection in a Free State ; and that there are always Seeds of Rebellion in it, in Proportion to the Degree of Disaffection* : Then our Author adds, *Ex hujusmodi*
F 2
varicelæ

68 The TRUE BRITON. N^o 8.

variolas ille luculenter satis explicavit. And he has explain'd this Sort of Government very justly.

NOT content with this, he rises in his Assertions, and affirms, *Interfecta, utcumque potis ab eo descriptis careant, Salutem in discrimen ultimum adducunt: A Limited Monarchy, though it has not the before mentioned Symptoms, leads the People into the worst Danger.*

AGAIN, p. 4. *In Interfecta genere multiplex pustularum varietas est, & Febris non minus ac in confluentibus intenditur, & periculum æque minatur. In a Limited Monarchy there is a Variety of Eruptions, and a Rebellion is equally fierce and dangerous as in a Republick.*

WELL, Sir! what think you? Which is more astonishing, his Boldness in advancing these traitorous Scandals, or Folly in thinking to escape with Impunity?

P. 6. He proposes an Example of what he before asserted; and accordingly, in the Malice of his Heart, pitches upon the Person and Reign of King Charles the First, as fit for his Purpose. That he is meant thro' Five whole Pages, must be evident to any one that can comprehend the Meaning of *Æsop's Fables*; But the Latter End is so very flagrant, that I must transcribe it. P. 9. *Adhibita sunt Vesicantia; Clysteres injecti: affixa Cucurbitulæ: sanguis demum ex Jugulari venâ detractus;* That is, *Petitions, Remonstrances and Resistance were applied; and last of all, he was let Blood in the Jugular Vein:* Which can mean nothing

N^o 8. The TRUE BRITON. 69

thing but his being Beheaded: and then follows his Approbation of it in these plain Terms, *Siquidem in hoc ancipiti casu, venæ aperiendæ præciditur omnis de liberatio: neque enim in pustulis, quod retrocedat, materię quicquam*; When the State is in this uncertain Condition, we must not hesitate in the least about speeding Blood; for when an Insurrection is made, there is no going back. And then he concludes his Instance with this abominable Sentence; *Is expeditissimus Revellendi Modus*; This is the speediest Cure: *Et cæteris, etiam iis quæ in Pedibus sunt, præceller Jugularium sectio, ubi Cerebrum afficitur*. Which is a Sentence I will not presume to translate.

IF I would undertake to shew the Author's whole Scheme, I should be obliged to translate the whole Pamphlet; and shall, therefore, content my self with the Proofs already given, only adding a Passage, which seems to contain a scandalous Reflection upon a Great Man I need not mention to you. P. 12. talking about the *Pulse*, or *Temper* of the State, he says, *Quem quidam, licet ei tangendo insensuerint, non intelligunt*: Some that are grown Old in considering it, know nothing of it.

AFTER all this, the Doctor may very well say to the Person he writes to, P. 17. *Vereor ne non tam Epistolam quam Libellum ad te mitte credas*: I begin to fear you will think I have sent you not an Epistle but a Libel: But I am surprized at his Assurance in the Postscript, where he says, *He wrote this Pamphlet with the Leave of the Governor, and in the Presence of the Warder*. It is, indeed, very probable the Warder knew nothing of the Matter. But the Gover-

70 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o 8.

nor would certainly have discovered the Intent of it, if he had read it.

I SHALL now conclude, with assuring you, that I have wrote this, not out of any *Personal Prejudice* to the *Doctor*; but for *Love* of my *Country*, and the *Government* we are so *Happy* under; and to shew, That I have *some Portion* of the *Spirit of Sagacity* that is *of late* gone out among us.

I am, S I R,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

END

A. Z.



T H E

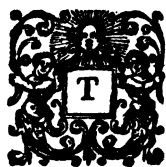


THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. IX.

*Nescia mens hominum fati sortisque future,
Et servare modum rebus sublata secundis. VIRG.*

MONDAY, JULY 1. 1723.



THE Election of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex, being at present the Subject of all Conversation, I think it will not be improper to trouble my Readers with some few Observations on a Matter of such high Importance to the whole Kingdom.

AS the Intent of this Day's Paper is only to justify the Reputation of several Gentlemen, and the Character of all the Livery-Men, who appeared for Sir

72 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o 9.

John Williams and *Mr. Lockwood*, which are appears'd in a False and Scandalous Manner by several Printed Advertisements and Libels, I hope and presume, such an Intention will not be construed to reflect on the Government, or any Person in the Administration.

I HAVE mentioned formerly, the many Benefits which the City of *London* receives from the Privilege of chusing their own Sheriffs; and every *Englishman* is concerned in the Market in which they exercise that great Trust reposed in them by our Constitution, since his Life and Fortune may be determined by the Juries which shall be impanelled by the Officers thus Elected.

SIR William Thompson, the present Recorder, who has lately met with a Mark of his Majesty's Favour, by receiving the Grant of a Pension of Twelve Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, during the King's Life, and his own, did, with a great deal of Zeal for our Establishment, and Duty to the present Government, recommend a Just and Impartial Choice to his Fellow Citizens at this Juncture, as the only Method to preserve their Liberties and the Publick Welfare.

I SHOULD only desire to take Notice of some Expressions in this Speech, which is Printed in the *Daily-Post* of *Thursday, June the 26th.*

IN the Third Paragraph of this Discourse, he is recounting the many Blessings we enjoy under the present happy Establishment, in these Words;

A S

AS you are so happy to enjoy, under the Protection of the present Government, all your Religious and Civil Rights, without the least Invasion or Violence: As you have the good Fortune to live under a Constitution where the Publick Justice is administered openly and impartially according to the known Laws of the Land, [Here he might have added, Except when the Wisdom of the Legislature shall interpose to supply the Defect of Legal Evidence] You cannot but approve of such Measures as tend to the Continuance of these Blessings.

AMONG others, you cannot but desire, that Juries, who have, in some Degree, the Disposal of your Lives, your Liberties, and your Properties, should be impanelled fairly and indifferently, and free from Biass and Prejudice.

WHOEVER, therefore, would follow this Good and Just Advice, must consider, whether Sir John Williams and Mr. Lockwood, or the other Two Candidates, are the most likely to act an unbiassed and unprejudiced Part; and which of the Four Gentlemen will impanel Juries fairly and indifferently.

THE Two Persons I have mentioned, are Eminent *Turkey Merchants*, and great Proprietors in the Publick Funds. Is it probable, that any Man who has such great Sums engaged in Government Securities, should let them remain there, were they not determined to support that Government they intrusted with the greatest Part of their Properties? Can it be
ima-

imagined, that if Men could be so deluded, as to wish the Destruction of the present Constitution, they would so largely contribute their Estates for the Support of it? But this Calumny proceeds from the Old Method, that has been the Constant Maxim of One Party, to brand every Subject with *Jacobinism*, who opposes their Measures in the least Instance?

I N order to asperse and vilify the Character of Mr. *Lockwood*, they have, in a Printed Advertisement, recommended him jointly with Alderman *Barler*, whom they would insinuate to be an Agent of the *Pretender's*. For my Part, I am not yet convinced this last Accusation is true; for though the *Report* of the Secret Committee of the House of Commons, does, indeed, charge the *Alderman* with having remitted great Sums of Money Abroad for the Service of the *Pretender*, yet the Wisdom of the Gentlemen who framed that *Report*, is not infallible. There is one remarkable Instance in which they were mistaken; for the celebrated Letter to *Dubois*, which was seized among the late Bishop of *Rocheester's* Papers, was esteemed by them as a Letter received by the Bishop; but afterwards, by a Similitude of Seals, and the Resemblance of Two *E's*, conjectured to be wrote by him.

THE Intention of those People who reflect thus on Mr. *Lockwood*, must be also, to cast the most odious and black Abuse on the Majority of the Citizens of *London*, who elected him their Representative in Parliament; and who thought proper to intrust him with the great Power of taking Care of their Interest
in

Nº 9. *The TRUE BRITON.* 75

in that Part of the Legislature of which he is a Member.

IF it appears, that the publick Conduct of this Gentleman has been constantly calculated to support our Establishment in Church and State: If, in another Place, he has opposed every Step taken to innovate or alter it: If he has joined in every Vote for the Defence of the Laws of this Kingdom, and has refused to find those Guilty against whom he esteemed no clear Proofs of Guilt were produced: Or if, in any former Choice in this City, he has espoused the Interests of Men publicly known to be zealous Promoters of our Trade and Welfare, in Defence of the Rights and Privileges of the City: I say, If these Things can be proved, then this Gentleman is a proper Person to be intrusted at this Juncture.

IF the other Two Persons, Sir *Riebard Hopkins* and Mr. *Feast*, have, upon this Occasion, spared neither Pains nor Expence to obtain an Office, which, if justly executed, is attended with great Charge and Trouble, will it not be proper to inquire, what Views they may have in the strong Solicitations they have made? Or, will it be taken for granted, That Mr. *Feast's* *Constant Adherence* to the Principles *he now professes*, and the *remarkable Zeal* he has *always shewn* for the Support of the present Government, have *singly* prevailed upon him to employ his *Money* and his *Trouble* to obtain the Sheriffsalty for the ensuing Year?

THE Privileges of the City are on this Occasion essentially concerned: For, if the Three Great Companies,

panies, *East-India, Bank, and South-Sea*, shall, by Threats and Promises, use their utmost Efforts to chuse such Persons as they approve of, to be Magistrates of the City of *London*, the great Power which the Extent of their Trade, and the Number of Persons concerned under them, must give them, may enable them to be as absolute Masters of the Liberties of *London*, as they are of their own Affairs; and must impower them to trample effectually on the Freedom of Elections.

I F every Person whose Substance depends on the Favour of those Companies, must be drove to the cruel Necessity of starving themselves and Families, or Voting against their Consciences and Inclinations; This must be esteemed an open Violation of the Rights of the Livery Men; and, consequently, dangerous and destructive to the Publick Welfare; And those Persons who shall with Courage oppose such Violence and Corruption, ought to be esteemed Friends to the People, and Defenders of their undoubted Privileges.

T H E false Insinuation made by some amongst us, That Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* were recommended as proper Persons to save and screen Traytors from the Hands of Justice, could come from nothing but the Malice of those who would wish to see the Power of returning Juries repos'd in the Hands of Men who should employ it to destroy the Innocent, and to answer the Purposes of the Guilty.

G E N T L E M E N of such Credit, such Riches, and such Characters, would scorn to act a Part which the

N^o 9. *The TRUE BRITON.* 77

the whole World would condemn and detect. Neither can those whom they are supposed to serve, offer them any Temptation to swerve them from that Allegiance to His Majesty King GEORGE, to which they are tyed by *Duty* as *Subjects*, and *Interest* as *Merchants*. And if ever Persons can be guilty of abusing the Great Power vested in them by their Fellow-Citizens, it must be, when they are promoting the Schemes of Men who are enabled to gratify their Avarice or Ambition.

FOR Argument sake, we will suppose, that even this false Suggestion were true ; and that the Sheriffs of *London* should be endowed with such vile and wicked Principles ; we have still one Comfort left us, That there is a Method of proceeding by Bill establish'd the last Sessions of Parliament, which will render their Attempts Fruitless and Vain ; since the Legislature would, in such Case, undoubtedly interpose to do Justice to an injur'd Nation. But if, on the other Hand, those intrusted with the Execution of that Office, should, by the Menaces of Men as wicked and corrupt as themselves, procure Verdicts to be given against the Honest and Guiltless Subjects of this Kingdom ; Where could the Unfortunate Wretches they injured, flee for Redress, when the Sentences pronounced against them, would be construed to be Just, because they were built on the Forms of Law ?

THUS, on the one Hand, no Man can escape Punishment, who deserves it ; and on the Other, those may be destroy'd who are free from all Crimes, and against whom no Proof is given.

WE

WE have had one late Instance which ought to free the *Tories* from any Imputation on this Account; for the Jury by which Mr. *Christopher Layer* was condemned; was chiefly composed of Gentlemen in that Interest; and yet, such was their Regard for Truth, and their Adherence to His Majesty King GEORGE, and the Succession of his Family, that they found him Guilty, with the greatest Zeal and Chearfulness.

THE Manner in which this Election was conducted by the present Sheriffs, will appear to have been Impartial and Just, notwithstanding the Reflections cast on them to the contrary: And, perhaps, their only Crime is, That they have behaved themselves with that Justice and Steadiness as became them as Magistrates; and as soon as the *Scrutiny* is over, which I presume will be the Consequence of their Declaration on *Tuesday*, their Behaviour will appear to the Satisfaction of all Honest Men.

AS I was concluding this Paper, I receiv'd the following Letter.

S I R,

I Desire you will insert these *Queries* in your next Paper, if you have Room for them, which will oblige,

Your Humble Servant,

A. B.

Query I. WHETHER the Clerks of the *Post-Office* intermeddling in the Elections of this City, and
form-

N^o 9. *The TRUE BRITON.* 79

forming a Mob to obstruct the Livery-Men as they were coming to Poll, is not an open Violation of the Freedom of Election?

H. WHETHER Men of the First Quality sending to threaten their Tenants and Tradesmen, if they would not Vote for Sir *Richard Hopkins* and Mr. *Feast*, be not pretending to Govern the City of *London* in an Arbitrary Manner?

III. WHETHER the bringing down a Number of *Informing Constables* to Abuse, and Knock down, and Commit the Friends of Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood*, is keeping the Peace, or preserving the Quiet of the City?

IV. WHETHER any Persons have a Right of Voting for Sheriffs of *London*, but the Livery-men of *London*? And whether some Hundreds of Persons were not polled for *Hopkins* and *Feast*, who never were called on the Livery, nor were ever so much as made Free of any Company?

V. WHETHER a certain Duke's Appearing at the *Feathers* in *Cheapside*, and Dining there with some of his Friends, can be construed to Influence the City against the Freedom of Elections, or to encourage them to preserve it?





THE
TRUE BRITON.

NUM B. X.

Pergama tuum Vici cum vince posse Coegi. OVID.

FRIDAY, JULY 5. 1723.



It is the Duty of a KING, who Himself cannot be supposed to enter into the Minute Parts of Government, to Vest the Execution of Power in the Hands of Honest and Discreet Men. These Ministers are to be accountable to Him for all their Actions; and He is to review them with an Impartial Eye, in order to secure His Subjects from Violence and Oppression.

THE Great Maxim in Politicks which Governors should pursue, is, " Never to enter into Measures to
" answer particular Occasions, without considering,
" with the utmost Caution, how far that Step which
" their Necessities may, at one Juncture, flatter them
" into,

N^o 10. *The TRUE BRITON.* 81

into, can prove fatal and dangerous in its Consequence.

WERE this Maxim followed as it ought, we should scarce find any Precedents established, which one Time or other may be brought to justify the Worst Actions, and to destroy the Liberties of these Kingdoms.

WHEN there is an Emergency that seems to require Extraordinary Remedies, the Business of our Governors, is, To consider, Whether the Situation of Affairs is such, as can warrant the Applying of such violent Physick as must be a Shock to the Constitution in General.

THERE is no doubt but this Matter was carefully weighed by the Prosecutors of the late Conspiracy; and that they were thoroughly convinced, that the State could not be secure, nor His Majesty King GEORGE free from Danger, had they not employed the Force of Parliament to bring such to Punishment, as are at present labouring under it.

THE Banishing the late Bishop of *Rockester*, and the Imprisoning Mr. *Kelly*, are such Additions of Strength to the Government, that we ought not to repent, or have the least Apprehensions from the Methods of Evidence established in their respective Cases.

BECAUSE Decyphered Letters, admitted by the Decyphers themselves to be only explained to the best of their Skill, and not by any infallible

Rules, were suffered to be the Foundation of the late Charges, without obliging these great Artists to produce their Key; and thus permitting the Whole of the Belief of these Persons Guilt to depend merely on the Science and Knowledge of Men which could not be disproved for want of such Key; Is it to be taken for granted, That in every Man's Case hereafter, this Extraordinary Manner of doing Justice is to be converted into an Example?

B E C A U S E the Proof of Similitude of Hands is allowed upon the Oath of a Messenger, who saw the Person write but once, and contrary to the positive Evidence given on that Occasion by many Witnesses of Credit and Reputation; Is it to be presumed, that this will not be the last Time when such Proceedings will be thus maintained?

B E C A U S E in these late Prosecutions, when Names supposed to be fictitious, want Explanation, People should undertake, without the least apparent Foundation, to assert their Meaning; Is it to be supposed this will ever be practised again? No! The Danger which the *Bishop* and *Kelly* could bring upon this Kingdom, made it absolutely necessary in Prudence, to deprive them of the Means of prejudicing their Country.

B U T if hereafter, Times less Righteous than these we live in, and Ministers less Watchful than our Present for the Publick Good, should think it convenient and proper to subvert our Government, by depriving it of those Men who ought to be its greatest Support; I am under some Apprehensions, that
even

Nº 10. *The TRUE BRITON.* 83

even *these* good Laws may be abused, and that no succeeding Administration will be afraid of following the same Rules of Evidence, as have been allowed by so just a Parliament as that which it is our Blessing to have at present.

THUS may the most necessary Acts of Power be abused, unless Men do confine their Judgment to the present Time, and never carry their Views farther, nor weigh the future Consequences of all their Actions. It may often happen, that many Things may seem just to those who only measure the Wisdom of them by their present Appearances; which, taken in a general View, will be discovered in another Light.

MINISTERS ought to be Men of great Temper and Moderation; for the least Passion with which they may be endowed, is of Consequence to the whole Kingdom, and may even give a Turn to the Affairs of *Europe*. Therefore we ought to esteem it our Blessing to see His Majesty's Cabinet filled with Men who *equally* avoid Violence, and pursue Justice.

IT is impossible for any Person to suggest, that the Discovery of Truth is offensive to any now in Power; Such is the Liberty of the PRESS which flourishes at present. And though Two Printers lately had great Fines imposed on them by the Court of *King's Bench*, yet it was for Printing and Publishing a scandalous *Libel* which highly reflected on His Majesty and His Government.

WAS this Rigour generally pursued, it would infallibly make any Future Law to that End useless, and teach Men to speak the Language that became them; and which should be agreeable to the Administration.

I PERCEIVE, in looking over the publick Papers, a Letter signed by a *West-Saxon*, and directed to the TRUE BRITON. I think it does not deserve an Answer, for I am determined to despise all the mean Reflections of Mercenary Scriblers. But I shall take the Liberty of Writing a Letter to another Person in his Style and Words.

To the FALSE BRITON.

May it please your Honour,

AS You are a Man of great Power, I shall think it an Honour to be numbered hereafter among your Correspondents.

YOU set out at such a Juncture, and in such a Manner, and then such is your Rank and Character, that no-body will so much as pretend you act either to enjoy Place, Hire, or Pension. This gives you an Advantage far above the meaner Tribe of mercenary Creatures; and most certainly gain you the Devotion and Credulity of both H—— of P——.

I SHALL not fear, be the Times what they will, to compliment you on your Wise Choice of a Party fit for your Purpose; and your Courageous Defence of a Cause, which, now some People are gone, stands in need of the most Powerful Advocates.

T O

TO overturn a Government so firmly established ; To act for a Party and Cause which seems to be abandoned both by God and Man ; To declaim against the best of Men, and cry up the worst ; To endeavour to convince us, by Arguments perfectly Weighy, that we labour under a *Deceptio Visus*, and have lost the Sense of Feeling ; and that we neither see nor feel Oppression or Imposture ; are such glaring Proofs of your Wit, your Judgment, your Courage, your Disinterestedness, and your Zeal for your Country, as are hardly to be matched in a Man of your Eminence, except it be in your Illustrious Family.

I HOPE the noble Push you lately made for the Rights and Privileges of the Citizens, when you abandoned the Qualities appendant to your Authority, and consented to use your utmost Efforts for chusing Two proper Sheriffs in Opposition to a Majority of Livery Men, and to stretch your Pocket among Leather-Apron *Stewards*, will never be forgot so long as Gog and Magog stand in the Hall. And pray give me Leave to congratulate your Honour upon the Success.

I am, SIR,

Without Admiration or Astonishment,

The TRUE BRITON.

MY Readers will forgive the Badness of the Style, because most of the Words are taken from the Gentleman's Letter who wrote to me ; though by his Address it is plain he is a Stranger to my Person.

THE following Advertisement came to my Hands Yesterday, and it being to justify the Reputation of a Gentleman, I cannot refuse it a Place in my Paper.

AS nothing can be dearer to a Man than his Reputation, I might, perhaps, be thought Self-condemned, if I omitted to vindicate mine, which has most basely been struck at in the *London Journal* dated *June* the 19th. I shall, therefore, take leave to consider the Part of that Paper which relates to me, in its True Colours, without any Regard to its *supposed Author*; for, let who will be concerned in so infamous a Composition, I know no *Authority* he can have for traducing and vilifying Innocent Persons, I must own, were I as universally detested as either the reputed Author or Patron of that False and Scandalous Libel, I should scarce presume to justify myself; But as it is not my Lot to have incurred the Just Hatred of my Fellow-Subjects, I dare venture an Appeal to them; and doubt not but I shall stand clear in their Opinions of the Calumny charged upon me by that Vile and Hackney Scribbler.

THE Guilt I am charged with, is, The giving a Partial Testimony in Favour of Mr. *George Kelly*, who is now confined in the *Tower*; and, in order to maintain this Villainous Accusation, it has been insinuated, that I was previously instructed for that Purpose, because I denied the Letter of the 20th of *August*, and all other Papers, to be the Prisoner's Hand-writing, except those Letters writ to the Lord *Townshend* and Mr. *De lafaye*, which the Prisoner himself was willing should be owned. But I shall make it appear, that this Suggestion is False and Malicious, and that it was impossible I could have been lead in my Evidence by any other Motive, than the Dissimilitude of Hands. For,

W H E N

WHEN I was called before the House of Commons, several Papers were shewed me; some of which I took to be Mr. *Kelly's* Hand writing, and some not; But whether any of them were directed to the Lord *Townshend*, or Mr. *Delafaye*, I know not; nor can I affirm, that I saw; or disowned the Letter of the 20th of *August*, which is said to be the Criminal Letter; For the Papers produced, were all, I think (besides Three or Four) turned down both at Top and Bottom, which hindered me from seeing either the Dates, or the Names subscribed to them. And those that were not turned down, were dated Two of them in *June*, One Dated *Wednesday*-Morning, and Another dated from the *Royal-Oak*; but what Day of the Month I cannot particularly recollect; Though thus far I am positive, it was not on the 20th of *August*. Now, as the Letter of the 20th of *August*, if it was produced there at all, was dated at the Top (as appeared when the Letter was produced at the House of Lords without any Disguise) 'tis plain, the Date of the Letter which was concealed, could not have induced me to say, That it was not of the Prisoner's Hand-writing; nor could the Name subscribed, have given me any better Insight, since the same Care had been taken to conceal both the Bottom and the Top. And as for the Substance of the Letter, the King's Council can Witness, that it was impossible I could receive any Information from thence; for they took Care not to give me an Opportunity of reading Half a Line of any one of the Papers produced; so that I submit to all those who are not blinded with Prejudice, whether this Charge against me can be any other than a *Determined* and Ignominious Falschood, The Author is

inconsistent with himself; for he says, That Mr. *M'namara* not being so well *prepared*, denied all in a Lump. How can he pretend to reconcile, that Mr. *Kelly*, whom he allows to act in other Respects with the utmost Skill and Dexterity, should, in that great Point upon which his Fate is said to depend, be so sparing of his Instructions to Mr. *M'namara*, who was the Second Witness called in; and, consequently, had a good Opportunity of becoming *Expert*, if he had been so disposed; But the Opposition of Mr. *M'namara's* Testimony and mine, is so far from being a Blemish upon either of us; That, considering the favourable Opportunities we had of Adjusting them, every unbiassed Person must needs be convinced, that we spoke according to our different Notions of Mr. *Kelly's* Hand-writing; and that we were far from being *prepared*, in the Criminal Sense of the Word, or in any other Sense than we are at present; viz. To tell the Truth, and shame *Britannitas*.

WHEN I appeared at the Bar of the House of Lords, some Papers were produced which had not been shewed me in the House of Commons, though the *London Journal* says, I spoke to all that was there produced in the same Manner I had done at the Bar of the House of Commons.

THE first Paper laid before me in the House of Lords, was, A Letter of the 20th of *August*, which I affirmed not to be Mr. *Kelly's* Hand-writing; and being asked by my Lord *Scarborough*, Wherein it differed from what I had seen Mr. *Kelly* write? I answered, In the Form of the Letter, the Eligence of the Hand, and the Wideness of the Lines; Yet *Britannicus*

Britannicus (who pretends to have been a Careful Observer in the House of Lords) says, That when I was asked, In what Mr. *Kelly's* Hand writing differed from that Letter of the 20th of *August*, I could name no Particulars, but that he generally wrote a smaller Hand. But I appeal to the Noble Lord who asked me the Question, and to all those who heard my Answer, If this Assertion of my Accuser, be not a most Monstrous and Notorious Forgery.

THE Second Paper shewed me in the House of Lords (which *Britannicus* affirms, I should have said, had some Resemblance of Mr. *Kelly's* Hand-writing; But so little, that I should not have taken it for his) was a Paper relating to the Marriage-Articles; and this Paper I affirm to have owned to be Mr. *Kelly's* Hand-writing as positively as I could. And upon my Lord Chancellor's asking me, If that was not somewhat like the Letter of the 20th of *August*, I told his Lordship, I could not discover the least Likeness between them; And if there was any, it was so very distant, that I should never take them to be the same Hand-writing. And had I thought of this Paper of Articles in the Manner that this *Journalist* falsely asserts, I should have spoke to it, and been that *Expert* Witness he represents me to be. Surely, my Skill would have directed me to have gone through Stitch, and denied at once any Resemblance whatsoever between the Papers; since I must come off that Way much better.

THUS has this abominable Sycophant perverted the whole Scope of my Evidence; and though it is not Incumbent on me to disprove him any further than

than I have been Injured by him; yet I cannot omit this Opportunity of letting the World know, That if the whole Tryal were published by Authority, I believe it would appear to have been very Disingenuously conveyed through the corrupt Channel of the *London Journal*.

DENNIS KELLY.



END

THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XI.

*Si Vincimus, omnia nobis ruita erunt, Commearum
abunde, Municipia, atque Colonie parabunt; Sin
metu cesserimus, eadem illa adversa fient.*

SALL.

MONDAY, JULY 8. 1723.

IT is the Mistortune of this Kingdom
to be in continual Distraction from the
Feuds so industriously fomented be-
tween *Whig* and *Tory* by the Heads of
both Parties.

IT is surprizing, that Men born under the Pro-
tection of the same Laws, and whose Interest it mu-
tually is to preserve the Enjoyment of *Liberty*, should
make that inestimable Blessing precarious, and enable
our Enemies, by these fatal Divisions, to destroy
every Thing that is valuable to us.

COULD

THE TRUE BRITON. NO. 11.

COULD all Honest Men unite firmly together, and with Courage and Resolution, support the True Interest of their Country, laying aside all Party Distinctions, it would be soon seen, That even in *This Age*, Virtue would triumph, and Justice be duly pursued; But when Persons are intimidated from following their former Tenets, for fear of being vilified and aspers'd by the Men whose Actions they disown, it must be esteem'd, by all Impartial Judges, that they prefer the *Name* to the *Principles* of their Party.

IT is evident to me, that he may be truly said to alter his Opinion, who shall call himself of a Party, and blindly follow his Leaders, in Matters directly opposite to his Way of Thinking: But he who perseveres in his Maxims, and despises the Name affixed to those who entertain the same Sentiments, is a Constant, Resolute, and Honest Man.

THE great Misfortune it will be to this Kingdom, if ever the *Whigs* should abandon their Zeal for the Publick Good, is express'd in the following Quotation out of *Davenant's Essay upon Trade*.¹¹ I have taken it from the Second Edition of that Treatise, Printed in the Year 1700. Pag. 156, to 160.

'TIS hop'd these Names of Distinction are now quite abolish'd and forgotten; But the Faction of *Guelfs* and *Ghibelins*, after having slept for some Time, reviv'd again, and continued upwards of Two hundred Years, even when the Derivation of the Words was no more remember'd. And the Parties lasted so long, because the same Principles
: upon

Nº 11. THE TRUE BRITON 93

• Upon which they had first differed, remain'd still
 • deeply imprinted in their Minds, and afforded con-
 • tinual Matter for new Disfention.

• I IN the same Manner, perhaps, some time hence,
 • the Names of *Whig* and *Tory* may be again renew'd
 • here, to disturb the Nation's Peace; (and if this
 • should happen, we must impart the *Whigs* not to
 • forget their old Principles and ancient Maxims.

• THE *Tories*, by taking Arms to defend their
 • Civil Rights, and by joining to depose that Prince
 • by whom those Rights were violated, have, in the
 • most Publick Manner in the World, renounced their
 • Doctrine of *Jus Divinum*; Passive Obedience, and
 • Non-Resistance.

• BUT if the *Whigs* should hereafter take *their*
 • Stations; if they should go upon that Ground
 • which the *Tories* have quitted; if they should
 • enter upon just such Measures; if they should pur-
 • sue the same Councils; if they should suffer them-
 • selves to be imbib'd with *Tory* Notions, our Con-
 • stitution must be intirely lost.

• FOR they may undermine it without Suspicion:
 • Who will be Jealous of those who have been Preach-
 • ing up Liberty, and accusing Arbitrary Ministers
 • for Thirty Years? Who will suspect such profess'd
 • Patriots? They may change the Form of our Go-
 • vernment, and have the People of their side, who
 • can have no Jealousy of them; for the *Whigs* are
 • the Favourites of the People, as having so often
 • preserv'd *England*. No Person could be Popular
 • enough

enough in *Rome* to think of Subverting its Constitution in the Purity of the Commonwealth, but *Manlius* who had sav'd the Capitol

• I T will hardly be surmiz'd, that they can mean to influence us, who (by their Speeches, Actions and Writings) for many Years, seem'd rather inclined to a Republic; than to despotic Government. But if they should come to change their Minds; if they should throw off their former Principles, we shall be undone by the very Men whom we thought our best Friends.

• I F Old *Whigs* should hunt after Places as much as ever the *Tories* did, and if, like them, upon Preferment, they should become quite New Men, in Voting, Thinking, and Speaking, in a Moment making a sudden Turn froth, the whole Course of their former Lives; If Old *Whigs*, as the *Tories* did, should ever take Bribes and Pensions to betray their Trust; if they should do any Thing to break into the *Habeas Corpus* Act, which is the Chief Guardian of our Liberties; If they should oppose any good Act for the frequent Sitting of Parliaments, which Want in the Constitution produc'd all our former Miseries; If they should openly oppose any reasonable Provision for Tryals in Treason, the Want of which has lost many a noble Life, and for which heretofore they had so loudly call'd; If, as the *Tories* did, they should send their Emissaries about to influence or corrupt Elections; If Old *Whigs* to whom *Meum* and *Tuum* was once so sacred, should come to ruin a Society of Trading Men, and at one Blow destroy many hundred Families; but
• God

N^o 14. *The* TRUE BRITON. 95

God forbid *Englishmen* should ever have such a Thought; If *Old Whigs* shall persuade any future Prince to Closter Members, as was done in the preceding Reign; If by their Power they should get Men turn'd out of Employment for pursuing the Dictates of their Conscience, and Understanding; If, like the Ministers heretofore complained of, they should have a Band of Pensioners ready to give up any Right, to grant any Sum, and to excuse, nay, even to vote their Paymaster Thanks for any Maladministration:

If the *Old Whigs* should restore to Men the same dishonest Interest they had heretofore; If they should consume us in their Ministerial, and sell us in their Legislative Capacity: If they should desire to have Things govern'd rather by Tricks and little Arts, than according to the Direction of the Laws, or the Bent of the People; If they, who, upon the Virtuous Principle of keeping *England* a free Country, in former Times opposed all Excises, should be brought to create so many new Offices and Officers, as may Influence Elections round the Kingdom; If they, who heretofore thought the best way to preserve their Civil Rights, was to keep the Purse, and to have always something to give, should be for Settling such an immense Revenue on the Crown, as may make Parliaments unnecessary; If they who were so careful in King *Charles's* Reign, not to burthen the Nation with Taxes, should give away the Peoples Wealth, as if *England* were a Mine of Treasure never to be exhausted; If they who have ever asserted, that all Rents and Payments to the Crown were the Kingdom's Revenues, and



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XII.

Dardanide infensi, poenas cum Sanguine poscent.
VIRG.

FRIDAY, JULY 12. 1723.



THE following Letter from a Livery-
Man of the City of *London*, claims
very justly a Place in this Paper.

To the **TRUE BRITON.**

S I R,

I HOPE you will not think it improper to communicate to the Publick the present Situation of our Affairs relating to the late Choice of Sheriffs.

IT has always been the constant Rule of an Arbitrary Government, to destroy the Freedom of Elections;
and

and it has generally been the Fate of the City of *London* to fall the First Victim to such wicked Schemes. — The Liberties to which we are intitled, are secure and safe under so mild an Administration as at present rules us; and if any illegal and unwarrantable Measures have been pursued, in Opposition to Charter, Justice, and Prescription, we need not fear to meet with Redress in the Courts of *Westminster Hall*, where impartial Judges are to direct and charge uncorrupt Juries.

ONE of the Great Crimes justly laid on King *Charles* the Second's Administration, was, The great Blow he struck against the Constitution of *England*, by depriving us of our Charter. And it is hoped, it will be allowed, That if Persons in Authority are to be supported in the rendring of it Useless, it will be esteemed as fully destroyed, as if it were actually surrendered: Since those Magistrates who ought to be the Guardians of our Privileges, submit to exercise their Power in a contrary Manner.

WHEN once the City of *London* is deprived of its Rights, every Corporation must expect the same, where a Mayor is an Irresolute, and, to say no worse, an Easy Man, and shall suffer himself to be imposed upon by wicked Advice, in direct Opposition to the Duty of his Place.

BEFORE I enter into the Proceedings which have lately been the Subject of Conversation, and are like to create Disturbance where Peace ought most to be preserved, it will be necessary to quote some Clauses in an Act of Common Council, which was passed in

the Reign of King *William*; and which continues still in Force; and which will undoubtedly meet with the greatest Regard. It is intituled, *An ACT of Common Council for Settling the Methods of Calling, Adjourning and Dissolving the Common-Halls, upon the several Elections of the Mayor, Sheriffs, Chamberlain, and other Officers usually there Chosen.*

The Clauses I mean, are as follow.

And it is Enacted and Ordained for the future, That if after any Common-Hall is assembled, for any of the Elections, as aforesaid, a Poll and Scrutiny, or either of them, shall be lawfully demanded, or any other Difficulty shall arise which may require the Adjournment of the said Hall, That then the Right of granting and taking the Poll and Scrutiny, or either of them, and Adjourning the said Hall from Time to Time till such Poll and Scrutiny are concluded, and the several Elections finished, shall be in the Sheriffs of the said City for the Time being, and no other; Any Law, Usage or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

But if it shall at any Time happen, That any Dispute or Difference shall arise at such Elections between the Sheriffs for the Time being, touching any Matter relating to Adjournments, Polls, or Scrutinies, that may impede or hinder the compleating and finishing thereof within the Times hereafter for that Purpose limited and appointed; That then, and in such Case, all such Differences between them the said Sheriffs shall be determined by the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor for the Time being; and such Orders and Directions as his Lordship shall therein make, shall be observed by the said Sheriffs accordingly; and in Default of an immediate Compliance with such Orders and Directions
That

That then it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Lord Mayor for the Time being, to proceed in granting any taking the Poll and Scrutiny, or either of them; and in Adjourning the said Poll from Time to Time till such Poll or Scrutiny are concluded, and the several Elections finished; in like Manner as the said Sheriffs should or might have done, in case no such Difference had happened.

And it is hereby further Enacted and Ordained, That where any Poll or Scrutiny, or either of them, for determining the Elections of the Officers and Persons aforesaid shall be granted, that the Sheriffs for the Time being, shall finish such Poll within Three Days next and immediately ensuing the first Meeting and Assembling of the Common Hall; And that the said Sheriffs shall and are hereby required to finish the Scrutiny, and to make Return of such Officers and Persons, as shall be so Chosen within Seven Days next and immediately ensuing the finishing such Poll: And in case of Difference between the said Sheriffs, as aforesaid, that then the Lord Mayor for the Time being, shall, and is hereby required, to finish such Poll within Three Days next and immediately ensuing such Difference, and to finish the Scrutiny, and so make Return of such Officers and Persons as shall be so Chosen, within Seven Days next and immediately ensuing the finishing of such Poll, in like Manner as the Sheriffs should have done, in case no such Difference as aforesaid, had happened.

IN Pursuance of this Law, and according to the Antient Custom of the City, the Common Hall was assembled on *Midsummer Day*, and the present Sheriffs, who, as you see above, are the Sole Judges of such Election, declared the Majority to be in Favour of Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood*; upon which a

Poll was demanded, and carried on Three Days, with the greatest Decency and Order; And such was the Complaisance of the Two Sheriffs, *Parsons* and *Chil*, that they condescended to name the Hour, on which the Books should close each Night, though they were not obliged to shew any Concession of that Nature.

WHEN the Poll was concluded, they summoned the respective Candidates to name proper Persons who should have the Inspection of the Books, in order to see the Numbers: But Mr. *Falkingham* (appointed by Sir *Richard Hopkins* and Mr. *Feast* as their Inspector) complains, That the present Sheriffs did not stay for his Return out of the Country to finish that Work, which they were in Duty bound to do; and seems to charge them with dealing unfairly, because they did not wait on his Hours, and obey his Summons.

THE Gentlemen, according to the old Custom of the City, and the constant Usage on the like Occasions, declared the Two Persons duly Elected on whom the Majority had justly fallen. And, in the Method of such Declaration, omitted Proclaiming the Numbers, which was seldom or never done on such Occasions. It is certain our present Lord Mayor can never blame this Behaviour, since it is the same which he has observed in the Election of an Alderman for *Cripplegate Ward*, where his Lordship himself has declined mentioning the Particulars of the Poll: And the Manner in which Mr. *Baylis* was Sworn Alderman of *Breadstreet Ward*, is fresh in every Body's Memory, and 'tis hoped Sir *John Warr* will not forget it.

WHEN

WHEN the Declaration was thus made, a Scrutiny was demanded by several of those who where concerned to find themselves a Minority. And it was Regularly and Justly granted: But, to the great Surprise of all honest Liverymen, Sir *Gerard Conyers*, our Lord Mayor, assisted by the Court of Aldermen, came into the Hall, and, by their Mouth Sir *William Thompson*, declared, they would interpose in this Affair; which they did in the same Manner as was done at the Time that Mr. *Papillon* and Mr. *Dubois* were duly chose Sheriffs; and the M———y who then presided, (determined on the Murders of *Russel*, *Sidney*, and others) obliged Sir *John Moore*, then Lord Mayor, to come down on the *Hustings*, and proclaim such Persons Sheriffs as they knew would pack Corrupt Juries fit for wicked Purposes.

THE Recorder acquainted his Fellow Citizens, That our Lord Mayor was determined to do them Justice; and, indeed, it was very manifest, that his Lordship's Intention was to see Right take Place, since that very Night, he refused to grant his Precepts to the Clerks of the several Companies to produce a List of their respective Livery-Men.

WHAT Reasons Sir *Richard Hopkins* and Mr. *Feast's* Friends might have to decline this Impartial Way of Trying the Merits of the Election, are, as yet, kept Secret; though the only Motive which seems to have induced them to avoid this Method of discovering whether the Declaration of the Sheriffs was Just or not, is, That they were Conscious to themselves, That Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* had a fair and undoubted Majority of Legal Votes.

WHEN the Court met on *Friday* the 5th of this Instant, Mr. *Parsons* and Mr. *Child* again renewed their former Declaration; and adjourned it till Five in the Evening, in order to see whether the Lord Mayor or his Advisers would condescend to allow the Citizens of *London* the Liberty of going through the Scrutiny which had been demanded; and which the Two Candidates who appeared to them to be duly Elected, were willing should be compleated; and in order to it, offered to wave that Clause in the Act of Common-Council which fixes a Time for the Determination of such Enquiry.

BUT, to the Great Surprize of all Honest and Impartial Judges, his Lordship, attended as before, dissolved the Common Hall at Three the same Day; and took this violent Step at a Time when the City was in such great Confusion, and so important a Point remained undetermined. — He declared, That they were convinced the Majority had fallen on *Hopkins* and *Peast*. And this he had no other Authority for asserting, but the Oaths of some Inspectors, and Mr. *Falkingham*, who had before complained, that the Sheriffs had treated him ill by preventing his Casting up the intire Poll. He and those other Persons deposed, That they believe the Numbers were such as were then declared: And thus the Court of Aldermen, without ever seeing the Books, and depending on the Opinion of those Men, resolutely ventured to contradict what the proper Officers, who had the Poll to produce for their Justification, had regularly, and in the usual Manner, proclaimed and maintained.

THE

THE Citizens of *London* cannot but see what a Dangerous Blow it will be to their Freedom, if the Election of Sheriffs should thus be wrested from them, and given to the Court of Aldermen; who, if they should succeed at this juncture, will never part with that great Privilege: And, therefore, if ever there was a Situation of Affairs when Courage and Resolution were necessary to be exerted, it is at present; or else there is an End of the Privileges of which we have, with such Reason, boasted.

IT is hoped, that since they have taken till *Tuesday* next to consider of this Affair, they will still do Justice to their Fellow-Citizens, by admitting Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* to Seal their necessary Bonds, who are, undoubtedly, duly chose, and fairly returned.

THERE will soon appear a Number of Affidavits taken on this Account, which will convince all Mankind with how much Bribery and Corruption this Matter has been pursued; and what Efforts have been made by all Persons in Employment or Authority, to carry a Legal Majority for Two Gentlemen, whose Characters are well known to all their Neighbours.

I WOULD once more observe, That the People of *England* are essentially concerned in this great Affair, since the last Time that our Rights were thus Violated, Corrupt Juries soon ensued, who brought Lord *Russel* and Colonel *Sidney* to the Block, and ruin'd many Honest Families.

THE

THE Resentment of those Times was level'd at *Pilkington* and *Stute*, whose Courage and Resolution is equal'd, if not surpass'd, by the Just and Intrepid Part which Mr. *Parsons* and Mr. *Child* have acted in Support of their own and their Country's Rights.

IT is hoped, Sir *William Thompson's* Zeal, exerted on this Occasion, is purely by Command, and not according to his own Opinion and Advice: For, if it should appear, that he has been Instrumental in Animating and Encouraging these Feuds, it may justly be said, That the Favours lately bestow'd on him by the Court, are not plac'd so deservedly as it could be wish'd.

I HOPE, that he will give Honest Counsel for the Good of the City; though if he should lie under a Mistake, it is not the First Time that he hath been misled, as appears by the following Resolution pass'd in the Last Parliament relating to him:

RESOLVED, THAT the several Informations in the said Report mentioned to have been given to the said Committee by Sir *William Thompson*, Kt. (a Member of this House, tending to accuse the Right Honourable *Nicholas Lechmere*, Esq; His Majesty's Attorney General, and one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, of Corrupt and Evil Practices, are Malicious, False, Scandalous, and utterly Groundless.

SINCE the Sheriffs are allow'd to take a Poll or Scrutiny on an Election, is it not repugnant to Reason,

as well as Law, to suppose they have no Right to form any Judgment thereupon as to the Majority of Legal Votes, when their own Safety depends upon it? for they are obliged to make a just Declaration and Return of such Persons as are duly Elected by such a Majority, which the Nature of their Oath of Office requires of them.

IN this Case, a Scrutiny was demanded; so sensible were the Persons present, that the Sheriffs Authority was duly executed; and they submitted to it by making such a Demand.

EVERY Body must admit, That it is the Duty of the Lord Mayor to issue out his Precept to the Clerks of the several Companies to return the Lists of the Livery, in order to enable the Sheriffs to receive farther Information, and to determine, with more Certainty, on whom the Election is of Right fallen. But in Case of such Refusal, when a proper Application hath been made for the Purpose, the Sheriffs are obliged by their Oath of Office, and by the strictest Rules of Reason and Justice, to go through the Enquiry in the best Manner they are able, and to make such Return as in their Consciences they believe to be just.

IT is evident and clear, That the Lord Mayor and Aldermen can have no Authority to make a Declaration of Officers, at whose Election they had no Right to preside, and, consequently, no Opportunity of discovering the Frauds and Abuses that might have been practised.

THE Sheriffs are not the Officers of the Court of Aldermen; for though, by the Indulgence of the Crown, they are to be chose by their Fellow-Citizens, yet they Yearly Accompt with His Majesty in His *Exchequer*, and not with the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, as naturally they would do, if they were dependant on them.

IT is hoped, that one Consideration will have Weight with the Gentlemen themselves; which is, If they should, in so unwarrantable a Manner, take Possession of those Offices; and that hereafter it should appear, as it infallibly will, that they are not Elected by a Majority of Legal Votes, every Corporal Execution will be deemed a Murther; and all other Processes will be no less than Robberies: And the whole World is left to judge what a Train of dire Consequences must attend such unwarrantable Proceedings. The Declaration of a Lord Mayor will never prove a Justification in Law to save them from the Criminal and Civil Prosecutions to which they may subject themselves by rashly taking this Office upon them, when a Majority of Legal Votes will be proved against them.

IT is not doubted but the Common-Council of *London* will assist their Fellow-Citizens in asserting their Rights; and that they will act with Vigour at this Important Juncture, notwithstanding any Menaces to deter them from it: Neither will they fear the Example of Alderman *Cornish*, who, when he appeared most Zealous for the Defence of the City, was, by the Ministers

Ministers at that Time, esteem'd too Honest a Man to live.

THE Method of destroying him, with many other Worthy Citizens, was, contriving a Sham-Plot, and Bribing of Corrupt Witnesses to swear them into it: And the Pack'd Juries returned by the Lord Mayor's Sheriffs, with great Chearfulness and Pleasure, found them Guilty.

I am, S I R,

Your Humble Servant,

A Whig Livery-Man of *London*.



T H E



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XIII.

— *Populus me sibilat at mihi placido*
Ipse domi, simul ac nummos contempnor in arca. —
H O R.

MONDAY, JULY 15. 1723.



A KINGDOM can never be happy where the Interest of the King is opposite to the Good of his People; and when a Prince is obliged to overturn the Bulwarks of Liberty in order to maintain Himself on the Throne.

THIS is now the Unfortunate Situation of most States in *Europe* where the destructive Doctrine is received, That a Man's Duty to his Country is to be measured by his Allegiance to his Master, when it may be inconsistent and opposite.

POLAND

POLAND is a visible Instance of this Distinction, where King *Augustus* labours to settle the Succession on his Son, and render the Crown Hereditary. Every Patriot ought to oppose such Attempts and endeavour to preserve the Government in its Antient and Natural Purity. It must be allowed, that no Person who pursues the true Interest of that Kingdom, ought to yield to those foreign Innovations. It is certain, that King *Augustus* has so far complied with their Dispositions, as to change that Religion of which whilst he only was Elector of *Saxony*, he had appeared a Zealous Defender; But still it were happy for the *Poles*, if they could find him as true an Assertor of their Civil Rights, as he appears a sincere Convert to their Faith.

IN *Sweden*, the present King must have different Views from the Inclination of his People, and he must esteem his Title to the Crown precarious. Such a Thought will prompt him to make the best Use of his Time to improve the Advantages he has at present, to the private Benefit of his Hereditary Dominions.

THE glorious Stand lately made by the States, deserves to be recorded to their Eternal Honour; who, notwithstanding the King and Queen's Letters, resolved to give the Title of *Royal Highness* to the Duke of *Holstein*, whose Right they seem inclined to defend. There cannot be a greater Satisfaction, than to see those who are the Natural Guardians of Liberty, exert their Power to that great End: And on the other Hand, what a Misfortune must it be to a Nation, where those who are intrusted on the Part of the People

People as their Representatives, imploy the Confidence their Principals repose in them, to yield up their Privileges to the Will of an Arbitrary Administration, and resign themselves to the Discretion of corrupt and destructive Counsels? It must be as fatal to that unfortunate Country, as it was to *Rome*, where the Power of the Tribunes came to be the Chief Instrument that enslaved them.

IN *France* the Regent's Scheme, is to secure his Ascending the Throne, whenever it becomes vacant by the Death of the present King; and whatever can promote that End, will be stiled the true Interest of the Kingdom, by his Royal Highness and his Creatures. The Affairs, both Foreign and Domestick, will be conducted with that View, and that single Consideration will influence all his Councils.

IT is our Happiness in *Great Britain*, to be free from all the Mischiefs which naturally attend such pernicious Counsels; and we have the Satisfaction of knowing, that our King can have no separate Interest from that of the Publick: Therefore it is no Wonder that those Men who are deluded by an extraordinary Way of Thinking, and oppose any of his Ministers Measures, should be branded with Disaffection; and it is certain, that no Power ought to be esteemed dangerous when vested in such Hands.

THE Great Misfortune which may hereafter prove the Consequence of such Condescension in the Legislature, ought not to affright us, since it is visible, the Administration of Affairs will be continued in the
Hands

N^o 13: *The* TRUE BRITON. 113

Hands of *Whigs*, who always tell us they are the great Patrons of Liberty:

WHENEVER Ministers are sensible that their Actions are faulty, and will incur the Publick Censure, they will hire Hackney-Scriblers to justify their Actions to the World; and there cannot be a greater Sign that Men in Authority are conscious of their own Guilt than their taking such extraordinary Pains to varnish the worst of Actions.

FOR my Part, it is with Pleasure I see some Persons very much moved at the Encouragement this Paper has found in the World; and I assure them, that since I find it is disliked, they may depend upon my continuing of it with double the Spirit.

I SHALL not say any Thing relating to the Person on whom such Reflections are cast by these Writers; but should beg of these Mercenary Tools to vindicate their Pay-Masters, by answering any Parts of what has been objected to them, by Men who are not wise enough to discover some Vertues where they are wanting.

IF such a Verbal Pen were to write a Panegyrick on the Persons that employ him, he must alter his Style, as they vary in their Way of Acting.

IN the QUEEN's Time, he must say, That the *Schism* and *Conformity Acts* weaken'd the Protestant Interest; but in this Government, he must assert, That the Church was in Danger by Repealing of them.

IN the QUEEN's Time, he must accuse the Men that then were at the Helm, of Breach of Trust, for having put an End to a long and expensive War by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. But in these Times we must write in Favour of Alliances enter'd into on the same Foundation,

SUCH a Scribler, if he proceeds in this Method, must exclaim against the *Scotch-Sax* Project at one Time; and soon after become the *Advocate* and *Defence* of those who had brought upon us such general Destruction, that can be compared to nothing more properly than an *universal Deluge*; whence not escaped but those that were in the *Ark*.

HE must plead for Attainders, or Mercy, just as it suits his Master's Convenience, without the least Regard to *Justice or Truth*. And then, he must have the Confidence to accuse every Man who differs from him, without having varied in his Way of Acting.

THE Words of such People are no more to be esteemed, than the Speech of a Corrupt Member in a House of Parliament, when he is talking as if he was to be paid, as Hackney-Coachmen, by the Hour.

ALL the Reflections cast in a certain Paper on a Gentleman there call'd *Shatter*, relate to his *Private Life*; and none can suffer from them but himself.

WHEN Men at the Head of Affairs are guilty of Crimes, the whole Kingdom, nay, all *Europe*, may suffer from the meanest of their Faults; and they are
to

N^o 13. *The TRUE BRITON.* 115

to answer for the Welfare of all that live under them.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,

THE Authors of our late Glorious Revolution well knowing the fatal Consequences a Standing Army might have in Time of Peace, took effectual Care (as they then thought) to prevent them.

THEY were so apprehensive of an Attempt upon their Liberties, that they refused their Glorious Monarch One Favourite Regiment; though he was so Great and so Known an Assertor of Liberty, and could not possibly be suspected of any Attempts on the Freedom of a Nation in the Defence of which he had risk'd his Life and Fortune.

THERE is not one Instance in History, of a Free State and a Standing Army subsisting long together.

THERE are, indeed, many Instances of the Civil Power being destroyed by an Army; particularly during the Usurpation of Cromwell, when our Grandfathers were reduced to the most abject Slavery, by a Number of Soldiers much inferior to what has since been seen in Time of Peace.

WE are at present in no Danger from our Army, which is so small, That a Scheme to dethrone His M——y, and which was voted by the P——t to

be a dangerous one, was to have been executed by Two Hundred Soldiers.

THE small Number of our Troops is not our only Security: Our Army is under the Command of a Prince in whose Hands Mankind might safely trust every Thing that is dear to them.

BUT if ever His Majesty's Affairs should call him into his Foreign Dominions, and a wicked and evil Minister should clandestinely obtain a Grant to command the Army (in His Absence) without any Controul, and independant of the Civil Power, How deplorable would our Condition then be!

WE should then find, That our Military Power, small as it is, would be sufficient to keep us in perfect Submission.

NOR is it likely, that a Minister who should thus possess himself of so unwarrantable a Power, would care to resign it again, even to his Master. He would very reasonably, (on the Resuming of the Civil Power) fear an Impeachment in Parliament; and he might possibly lose his Head for so daring an Attack on the Liberties of his Fellow Subjects.

I am, S I R,

Your very Humble Servant and Admirer,

M——

T H E



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XIV.

Degeneres Animos timor arguit.

VIRG.

FRIDAY, JULY 19. 1723.



HAVE lately read some Libels that reflect on a certain Person of Quality, as if he were the Author of this Paper. I dare affirm, That those who assert that Fact, are Strangers to me; for I am but a Country Gentleman. But I think myself obliged to clear my Character from all Accusations brought against any Man, who is suspected of being concerned in this Work.

THE *True Briton* has already done some Service to the Publick, since he has provok'd the Mercenary and Hackney Scriblers of an abandon'd Faction to entertain the Town with *Domestick Abuses*, and to shorten the *Foreign Intelligence*, which generally used

to fill their Papers: What they now seem to attempt, Every Body can disprove; but their former Method of Entertaining us with Lyes from Abroad, could not so easily be confuted.

I DID not intend to have troubled my Readers with any Remarks on such impotent Malice as of late has been published: But when I find, That, not content with reviling the Character of the supposed Author, which cannot suffer by the weak Reflections of such Wretches, they grow so wanton in Falshood, as to contradict Matters of Fact, I cannot forbear offering some few Considerations in Defence of Truth, the greatest Enemy to them and their Parry.

~~THE~~ First and great Accusation against the Person insinuated to have thus delivered his Thoughts, is, That he received a Pension some Time ago, which has of late been stopp'd; and thus they would induce the World to believe, that what I call *Zeal* is purely *Resentment*. But to give a plain Answer to this Insinuation, I protest, and declare, That I never had any such Favour from the Crown; and can appeal for the Truth of this, to those whose Province it naturally is to have the Care of the Finances. This, I say, I could do now, were it proper to declare my Name: But this I will do at a more seasonable Time and Place, when Persons able to do me Justice in this Particular, will, I dare say, confess to the Publick my Innocence from that Charge.

I MUST confess, That they have laid a great many Personal Faults to my Door; But their Reflections are only in *Words*, and I am little concerned

N^o 14. *The* TRUE BRITON. 119

at such a Method of Reviling me. Every Person is liable to be thus calumniated; and it is the Duty of every Honest Man to despise this Manner of traducing his Character. The only severe Method of convincing the World, that Reputation is really affected, is, When a bare Narrative of undeniable Facts, without any indecent Expressions, is construed and called a Scandalous and Traiterous Libel by those concerned in the Transactions presumed to be Villainous. Men who are so sensible of their own Guilt, as to shew a Resentment on that Occasion, need give no other Proof of the Truth of what is alledg'd against them. All other Ways of Abusing are Trifles, and Immaterial; and therefore, I shall take this Opportunity of declaring, I shall not trouble myself with saying any more on this Subject, but only in General assure my Friends, That I never will sacrifice the *True Interest* of OLD ENGLAND to any Cabal; nor depart from the Duties incumbent on me as a Subject, to the best of Kings, and a Member of a free Government. These shall be always next my Heart and before my Eyes, 'till the Hand of Providence stops my Pilgrimage. And what Faults I may have, they shall never be to the Publick, nor obstruct my Zeal for that Prince and Family, which, by all the Ties of Conscience and Interest, we ought to support.

SOME of these Papers endeavour to answer the Letter sent to me from a *Whig-Livery-Man*. But, for the Satisfaction of the Citizens of *London*, I shall clearly shew, That they rather strengthen than invalidate any Arguments brought to prove the precarious Condition of the Liberties of that Great and Populous City.

ONE, who is intirely insignificant, begins a pompous Preamble, that has nothing in it but *Words*; and I shall only confine myself to *Matters of Fact*.

HE insinuates, in his Third Paragraph, That he is a *Foreigner*; and indeed, I am very apt to believe he speaks Truth in this Particular; since he, at the same Time, advances a Principle very unbecoming a Man who would appear a Defender of Liberty. He owns, *That if the City of London were to lose their Privileges, he had rather trust them with so excellent a Prince as his Present Majesty, than in the Hands of Mr. Humphrey Parsons.* For my Part, no one can have a more just Sense of our present Happiness in living under so Gracious a Sovereign, than I have; but I must own, Though every Thing is secure in his Hands, yet Time must come, when His Majesty and His Royal Highness, for our Sins, will be taken from us; and then I will declare, I had rather see the Sheriffs of *London*, who are chose by the Citizens, defending their Rights, than see those Rights owing to the Favour of a Court, and liable to be taken away at Pleasure. His Majesty is not at all concerned in the present Dispute; neither do I suppose, any one in Authority would interpose or influence any Persons on this Occasion.

THE King can be no otherwise concerned, than, as a tender Guardian of his People, to maintain the City of *London* in their just Privileges, in Opposition to the Notorious Attempts of the L—— M—— : And his Majesty's Ministers are Men of such Honour and

and Integrity, that they cannot be presumed to countenance and advise such unwarrantable Acts.

THIS Writer proceeds next to dispute that which was never yet denied by any Person, That Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* had a Majority in the Common Hall. He casts some vile Reflections on Mr. Alderman *Parsons*, who, by his Steadiness and upright Behaviour at this important Juncture, could expect no less than to draw upon himself the Enmity of such Mercenary Tools.

THE many false Assertions contained throughout the Paper, are too insignificant, and will be too little regarded by Mankind to make an Answer necessary: And that I may not trouble my Readers long with entering into the Particulars of the whole Affair upon which I have lately writ so fully, I shall content myself with referring them to what I have said formerly; and shall only assure them, That on a farther Enquiry, I stated the Facts as they really will appear.

THE Manner in which he represents the Oath of Mr. *Falkingham*, upon whose Credit my Lord Mayor has built his Belief of this Majority, appears to be absolutely false, by the Accounts they have given themselves; for, they only pretend to say, He swears to the best of his Knowledge and Belief; whereas this Scribler presumes to say, His Oath was positive and certain.

THE Quibble, with which they would evade the Demand of a Scrutiny, must occasion some Mirth; for they affirm it only related to the Numbers. But
at

at that Time, the Schemes which were afterwards practised, were not contrived; neither had the Lord Mayor and his Aldermen then taken the Resolution of acting contrary to Charter and Prescription.

THIS Writer allows, that my Lord Mayor refused his Precepts; But, says he, *The Reason was, Because those Precepts were only of Use as to the Rights and Qualifications of the Pollers, and not as to their Numbers.* This Admission is very fair, and plainly shews, That the Rights and Qualifications of the Livery-Men were out of the Question, and a Legal Majority the least of their Care. They thought it sufficient, if, by admitting Clerks of the Post-Office and Common Soldiers to Vote, they could carry their Point against the Livery-Men of the City; who had no way of Maintaining the Power they had of choosing their own Sheriffs, but endeavouring to discover the many Abuses which had been practised at the Election, and which the Method of carrying on such an Election, made but too easy.

THIS Proceeding, says he, in another Part of his Paper, if it appeared to any a little extraordinary, is vindicated by the unreasonable Methods of the Sheriffs, which made it necessary. What a Manner of Argument this is, is submitted to the whole World; And if what they have falsely laid to the Door of the Sheriffs, were true, is it a Reason, either in Justice or Conscience, to induce my L—— M—— and his Al——r——n to break through the Charter, and infringe the just Rights of his Fellow Citizens? The Law was open to have punished Mr. Parsons and Mr. Child, if they had acted contrary to it; And I don't

don't doubt but to see the Day, when Sir G——, with his pretended Sheriffs, will be put in Mind, that we live in a free Government, where Oppression is Odious; and where their Proceedings will be shewn in their proper Colours.

H E admits, *that the By-Laws only provided in Case of Distresses between the Two Sheriffs*; But he says, *They could not imagine Sheriffs would return a Minority on the Poll.* This, I think, is pretty extraordinary, to justify an Action which he confesses is contrary to Law; which Law can be repealed by no Inferior Authority to that which Enacted it. In this Place he makes a Trifle of those Clauses mentioned in a former Paper; but when he comes to confess, That Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* were willing to wave that Clause which fixes a Time for the Scrutiny, in order to go through the Examination fully and impartially, he asserts, It was not in their Power to wave *any Part* of it; though my L—— M—— has resolutely ventured to destroy the *Whole*. He then declares, That he will be try'd by a Jury of Citizens: But I would have him be better assured, that the Pretenders *H——ns* and *F——st* will be confirmed in their Office, before he submits to such a Tryal: For if ever this Scribler or his Masters come to appear before Twelve Impartial Honest Men, I believe they would have what most People would esteem *Justice*.

I SHALL never more give myself the least Trouble of answering, or so much as mentioning any of their malicious Reflections for the future; but shall continue to lay Truth open in the best Manner that
my

my Capacity will permit: And as for the Noble Person so falsely accused of being turned Author of *late*, I believe he rather receives Joy than Displeasure, to find himself treated by the Faction with the same Inveteracy that they bear to the Liberties of their Country.

THIS late Step relating to the Sheriffs, sufficiently justifies those worthy Men who opposed Sir G — C — being L — M —; and could the City have foreseen the Calamities which have been the Fruits of his *Reign*, I make no manner of Doubt but that, had he been Elected in that Office, it would have been by the Court of Aldermen *only*, and in Opposition to a *Legal Majority*.

TO get a Number of People in their Court, they were forc'd to apply to Sir H — & M — (a late *South Sea* Director.) to act on this Occasion; Who has been us'd to this kind of Behaviour in the Management of that destructive Scheme.

OUR L — M —, from the Abundance of his Zeal, refuses still to swear Sir *John Williams* Alderman of *Cripplegate Ward*; though he has admitted him to be first on the Poll. So unwillingly can they do Justice, who only talk of it; and think it sufficient to be flatter'd by their Creatures, and paid by their Masters.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XV.

— *Simili frondescit Virga Metallo.* VIRG.

MONDAY, JULY 22. 1723.



HERE is not any one Consideration, that reflects more Honour on the present wise and virtuous Administration, than the supplying every Vacancy in the Ep — l Bench with such *inimitable* Personages, as are at once the *Surprize* of other Nations, and the *Curiosities* of our Own.

IF we regard them in their Scholastick, and Sacerdotal Qualifications, where shall we find, in so small a Number of Men, so many *Prodigies* of Learning, and Ability? It must be allowed indeed, that many of their Predecessors equalled them in *Composure*, but all Impartial Criticks concur, that none of them had Talents half so well adapted to *Translation*. Whilst he, whose Company they a little while ago, with

with so much *Prudence*, as well as *Justice*, rejected, was confessedly *not upon a Level* with them in either,

IF we regard them again in their Political Capacities, as L—s of P—t, we shall find them, in the most disinterested Manner, giving their Suffrages for the Good of their Country, and the *Ministry*; and this too, not by *Counters or Leases*, but by *Scores*, almost, at a Time. And it ought to be transmitted to Posterity in indelible Characters, that to their Zeal and Affiduity in some late P—tary Affairs, is principally owing that Unanimity observable at present among all Ranks of People, from the *Land's End* to the *Orkneys*. Such an Unanimity, as this Nation was hardly ever blest with before! For since the Departure of the late *Bishop of Rochester* into Exile, 'tis universally agreed on, That there is one Man now Abroad, whom no Man desires to see come back again.

BUT I would not have my Countrymen believe, that to have so venerable a Body of Men for their Pastors, is a Blessing common to other Countries as well as our own. No, 'tis the peculiar Felicity of *Englishmen*. The Reformation indeed, has been so far beneficial, even to those Countries which yet retain the old Superstition, that their Bishops, since that Time, have been much less exceptionable, either as to Innocence, or Literature, than before. A little before, and about the Time, that the Light of the Reformation began to dawn, there was not such a Pack of abject Wretches in the World as the Ecclesiasticks of most Countries. To confirm this, I shall oblige the Curious with Part of a Manuscript I pick'd up

up in my Travels into *Spain*. I think I had it in the *Franciscans Library at Madrid*. It had no Date, but it is plain it could not be writ a great many Centuries ago.

 Having finished what I had to say on State Affairs, I come now to the Churchmen of this Reign, which I shall describe with that Openness and Freedom, as becomes a Candid Historian; and the rather, because none of my Cotemporaries, who wrote to publish, have dared to take Notice of them in their Writings.

THE Doctrines of *Martin Luther* having made considerable Progress in *Germany* and other Parts, and perverted many well-meaning Christians from the Catholick Faith, it was high Time for the *Spanish Ministry* to take Umbrage, and proceed in an extraordinary Manner against the Propagators of new Opinions, and unreceived Tenets. There was at this Time an eminent Father of the Church, the *Bishop of Tortosa*, who publicly espoused several Doctrines, which were thought to favour of the New Heresy, and for which, *Don Ferdinando*, who was at this Time Comptroller of the *Finances*, and Prime Minister of *Spain*, a Mortal Enemy of the *Bishop's*, resolved to summon him before the Inquisition. The Inquisition at this Time consisted of such mean Creatures, that most People thought *Don Ferdinando* had placed them there, for no other Reason but to make the *Sant' Officio* appear contemptible and ridiculous to the whole World. 'Tis certain, he had no manner of Regard for them, any
 far-

• farther than they served his *Political* Purposes.
 • Having ordered them one Morning to attend him at
 • his Levee, he thus bespoke them.

“ *YOU* remember, *Venerable Fathers*, and remember,
 “ *I* hope, with *Resentment* and *Indignation*, how
 “ some Tears ago that *Apostate Doctor* the Bishop of
 “ Tortosa, braach’d that impious and absurd *Heresy*,
 “ That *Quadrupedes* had four Feet; and now of late
 “ again, to the great *Scandal* of Religion, and his holy
 “ *Punction*, he has revived that damnable *Doctrine*
 “ and *Position*, That *Two and Two* make *Four*. For
 “ which abominable and *Antichristian Tenets* —
 “ If I don’t crush him — If I don’t squeeze him,
 “ even to *Destruction* — may I never more count
 “ *Publick Money* on a *Gridiron*; or, which is the same
 “ Thing, May not one kind *Pistole* drop through when
 “ I do. — May this *Arm* be never more extended
 “ to receive, — nor this to give. — In a
 “ Word, May this *Right Hand* forget its *Cunning*.

“ *IT* will appear to you likewise, *Venerable Fathers*,
 “ as clear as the *Sun* at *Noon-Day*, without any man-
 “ ner of *Proof*, that a *private Correspondence* has long
 “ been carried on between the *Bishop* and *Martin*
 “ *Luther*.

“ *YOU* remember, that you will be on this *Occasion*
 “ in your *Inquisitive*, not *Episcopal Capacities*, and
 “ that the *Holy Inquisition* does not follow *Precedents*,
 “ but makes them. — But enough — Take Notice
 “ I have whistled. — *Adieu*.

• HAVING

‘ HAVING deliberated on this Matter among themselves very maturely, they returned him an Answer next Day by Letter, in the following Words.

To his Excellency Don Ferdinando real Bishop of Nineteen Spanish Diocesses.

‘ **W**E your Excellency’s Right Reverend Drudges, the Titular Cardinal Archbishop, and the rest of the Bishops, commonly so called, beg leave to assure you, That we are fully satisfied and convinced, before we know any Thing of the Matter, that a private Correspondence has long been carried on between the Bishop of Tortosa and Martin Luther. We beg leave likewise to express our hearty Abhorrence and Detestation of that damnable Doctrine and Position, That Quadrupedes have Four Feet. And we solemnly affirm to your Excellency, That we believe, from the very Bottom of our Hearts, that Two and Two makes Fifteen; and if ever we alter our Opinion, ’till your Excellency does so too, the Devil take us and our Posterity to the Nineteenth Generation. So help us G—. We remain ever obsequious to your Excellency’s Whistle.

‘ *The Archbishop and Bishops Inquisitors.*

‘ I T ought to be observed, That before the Bishop had a Hearing in the Inquisition, Don Ferdinando, to put a better Gloss on the Affair, and that it might not appear to be the sole Act of the Inquisitors,

K

‘ had

• had convened together some Hundreds of his Creatures of a *Lower Class*, who, as soon as *Don Ferrinando* had courteously given each of them *his Hand*, came to the following *Determinations*.

“ *DETERMINED*, That the Bishop of *Tortosa* has been long employ’d in carrying on an
 “ Impious and Heretical Correspondence with *Martin Luther*; and this Opinion we are firmly resolv’d to
 “ live and die in, in spite of *Truth, Reason, Evidence*
 “ and *Demonstration*.

“ *DETERMINED*, That the Bishop may
 “ have a Day, to defend himself against the said Accusation.

• THE Bishop smiled at the Consistency of these
 • Determinations, but took no further Notice of them,
 • referring himself wholly to the Inquisitors.

• A T length came the Day appointed for his Defence before the Inquisition. He began with observing to them, How improper a Season it was for any Man, at that Time of Day, to publish his Belief of that detested Doctrine, that *Two and Two make Four*. “ But the Question, says he, does not turn on this Point, whether *I believe* it or not, but “ whether I have *published* such my Belief: And, “ *Reverend Bretheren*, I should be glad to be informed what Evidence you have of this, *viz.* of my “ having published that *Two and Two make Four*? “ Why, says the Cardinal Archbishop, this is *plainly* “ *proved*, from your having corresponded with *Martin Luther*? But how, *Reverend Brother*, says the
 “ Bishop,

N^o 15. The TRUE BRITON. 131

" Bishop, does it appear I have corresponded with
 " *Martin Luther* ? Why this is *plain enough*, replies
 " the Archbishop, from your Publishing, that *Two*
 " *and Two make Four*: They are the *corroborating and*
 " *concurrent Proofs* of one another. Besides, you
 " have here the Opinion of several *Magi* from whose
 " unerring Rules, *because we don't understand them*,
 " we are fully persuaded of your Guilt.

" THE *Magi* were then ordered to come in, and
 " explain a certain Paper, which, it was pretended,
 " the Bishop had formerly dropt out of his Pocket;
 " and though he had, it contained nothing but some
 " rough Schemes of Geometry and Mathematicks;
 " However it was an easy Matter to explain it into
 " *Heresy*. The *Magi* began with acquainting the *In-*
 " *quisitors*, That having travelled quite through the
 " Moon and Planets, their *Omniscience* in sublunary
 " Affairs was not to be contested: " And, say they,
 " our Explanations of the Hieroglyphicks in this
 " Heretical Paper, You *will certainly* allow, as soon
 " as heard, to be the most just and natural in the
 " World, *though you neither know why nor wherefore,*
 " *nor ever shall*. The first Mark of any Importance
 " in this Paper, Holy Fathers, we find to be a Figure
 " of 10. Now it being certain, that *Martin Luther*
 " has just Ten Fingers on his Hands, no more nor no
 " less, it *amounts to a Certainty*, that this Figure of
 " 10 cannot possibly stand for any Body else but him.
 " *Demonstration by G* — ! cries out the Cardinal
 " Archbishop. The next Figure that occurs, is a
 " Triangle: Now this Triangle having just *Three*
 " *Corners*, and being marked upon Paper, must signi-
 " fy, according to the Rules of our *occult Science*,

“ *Three thousand Heretical Pamphlets, which were doubtless remitted to the Bishop by Martin Luther, and intrusted to his Disposal.*” There was nothing heard now but a loud Vociferation of *Away with him, Away with him! Crucify Him, Crucify Him!* And voted to Crucifixion he had certainly been, it *Don Fernando* had not intimated, that it would be sufficient for his Resentment, if he was only thrown into the Sea.

• THUS fell, amidst the Sighs and Tears of the whole *Spanish* Nation, this most learned and excellent Prelate, a Sacrifice to the vindictive Ill-nature of some implacable Court-Favourites; and this for no other real Cause, but because he would not patiently submit to be one of the *Fowlers* or *Ringwoods* of *Don Fernando*.

• THERE was one Circumstance, the Day of his Execution, too material to be omitted. While the poor Bishop was yet standing on the *Cliff*, patiently expecting his Doom, the little *Ebony Doctor* came up to Him, to take his last Farewel. Dear Brother, says He, *I with all my Soul commiserate your Sufferings, which, to the best of my poor Abilities, I have all along — heartily promoted. But for this Mitre, dear Brother — this Mitre — will certainly incommode you in Swimming. Give me leave to take it off, and wear it for your sake.* Accordingly he took it off from the departing Bishop's Head, and put it on his own. And wear it he long did, amidst the loud and universal Acclamations of the *Spanish* Nation; such was his inviolable Attachment to his King, his Country, and his *Spelling-Book!*

' Book! Such his invariable Affection to *Letters* and
' *Poach'd Eggs*!

M Y *Spanish* Author proceeds next to several Particulars relating to *Don Ferdinando*, whose Name he had so often had Occasion to mention, and which are not to be met with in the ordinary Histories of that Time. As; How he lived in great Splendor and Magnificence, never going out a Hunting, without Eighteen or Twenty Bishops to saddle his Horse; half a hundred *Condes* and other *Grandees*, to hold his Stirrup, and above Three hundred Grooms of a *lower* Rank for meaner Offices. Of his great Generosity. How he made a Present of a Coach and Six to every Man in *Spain*, whose Name began and ended with the same Letters that his did. How he was named, to go Ambassador to the Court of *England*, but he refused going thither. How afterwards, the King obliged him to accept of it. How the first Thing he did, on his Arrival there, was to set a *Scotch Knight* and an *English Lord* by the Ears together, and then laugh at them for their Pains: How the said *Scotch Knight* and *English Lord* went to Boxing privately in the Middle of the Day, and in Presence of a Thousand Witnesses. How there was a cruel *Three-legged Monster* inhabited within a Mile Westward of London, out of the Suburb of *St. Giles's*, which the Natives were forced to appease every Six Weeks, and sometimes oftner, with *Human Gore*. How great Numbers of *Don Ferdinando's* Retinue narrowly escaped this Monster. How *Don Ferdinando* had a Son called *Don Jeronimo*. How he sent him into *France*, *Germany*, *Italy*, and other Countries to *polish* himself. How at his first Audience of the Politest Sovereign

Prince of his Age, this *Don Jerry* presented himself in a Riding-Coat, a Piss-burnt Wigg, and a dirty Pair of Boots.* How *Don Jerry* travelled with a Fox along with him in his Chaise, which he used to hunt every Morning as soon as he was up, in his Chamber at *Naples*, and other Places. How, after many other signal Atchievements, for the Glory of the *Spanish* Nation, the *Advantage* of the Catholick Faith, and the *Honour* of his *Illustrious* Family, this *hopeful young Man* was declared *Grande* of *Spain* by the *special* Favour of his Catholick Majesty; an Honour his *Virtuous* Parent, out of mere *Modesty*, refused.

— With many other curious Particularities I am not now at Leisure to translate.

To the TRUE BRITON.

SIR,

THE Loss of the *Roman* Liberty, after the Battle of *Pharsalia*, is very pathetically bewail'd by *Lucan* in his *Seventh Book*. All True Lovers of Freedom will, I believe, be as much affected with the Passage as I am; and therefore I hope you will print it. I send it you in *Row's* Paraphrase, for the Benefit of your *English* Readers.

Immortal Gods! with what resistless Force
 Our Growing Empire ran its rapid Course?
 But now, behold, how Fortune tears away
 The Gift of Ages in one Fatal Day!
 Our Father's fertile Fields by Slaves are till'd,
 And Rome with Dregs of Foreign Lands is fill'd.

Deat

N^o 15. *The* TRUE BRITON. 135

Dear Liberty! long weary'd by our Crimes,
 Forsakes us for some better, *barbarous Climes*,
 While *Rome*, who long pursu'd that Chiefest Good,
 O'er Fields of Slaughter, and through Seas of Blood,
 In *Slavery* her abject State must mourn,
 And scarce dare hope the Goddess will return.
Why were we ever Free? Oh! why has Heav'n
 A short-liv'd transitory Blessing giv'n?
Medes and Arabians of the Slavish East,
 Beneath Eternal Bondage may be blest:
 While, of a *Diff'ring Mould and Nature*, we
 From Sire to Son accusom'd to be Free,
 Feel Indignation rising in our Blood,
 And Blush to wear the Chains that make them Proud.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XVI.

*Di Patrii, servate domum, servate nepotem :
Vestrum hoc augurium, vestroque in numine Troja est.*
VIRG.

FRIDAY, JULY 26. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

SIR,



S Publick Credit has the greatest Tendency to the Publick Benefit, to which great End all your Elegant Labours seem to be calculated, I doubt not but you will permit the following Thoughts upon this Subject to appear in your Paper.

PUBLICK CREDIT is that Credit amongst Men by which the Publick, in a great Measure, subsists, and the Body of the People grow Rich and Powerful ;
for,

for, as particular Persons, in their several Callings and Stations, rise to be wealthy by the Influence of *Private Credit*, so does the Nation in General grow Great and Prosperous by *Publick Credit*.

EITHER in the one Case or the other, there must be an *Appearance* of Honesty, at least, to raise this Credit to any considerable Height, so as to be lasting. The People or Nation that are Ambitious of it, should bear the nicest Reputation in the World; They must be Men of Morals and Manners; of Honour and Integrity; Wisdom and Penetration; Fidelity and Impartiality, and have every commendable Quality which embellishes Mankind: So Blameless must they be in their Lives and Conversations, as not to be suspected capable of an Ill Action.

CONSIDERING the many great Requisites to *Publick Credit*, it is not to be admired, That every Reign and every Climate is not attended with it: If such Men should be at the Helm of a Government, who, instead of convincing the Publick, that all their Actions are for the Publick Welfare, should point out, in every Step of their Conduct, they are against the Publick: Who, instead of acting Steadily for the Good and Benefit of the People, should act in Concert, with unshaken Steadiness, for the Good of *Themselves*, and give up the People: Who, refusing to countenance *all* the Subjects of any Kingdom or Country, should carelessly and protect the *fewest* of the Subjects, and those *Harpies* and *Sharppers*, and treat contemptuously a Majority of them, *known* to be Honest; Who, instead of Interposing their Authority to quiet the Minds of Malecontents to their Government, should take all

Op.

Opportunities to excite Jealousies and Suspensions in the Populace; Then, indeed, *Publick Credit* would be in a very Languishing Condition.

BUT it is the Happiness of *England*, (which boasts of so many peculiar Blessings) to know no such Men, and no such Government: Our Ministers in Power vigorously act for the Publick Welfare, exclusive of any *private* Views to themselves; They are steady to the Interest of His Majesty, and thereby of His People, and intirely *unwindful* of their own; they countenance and prefer all Sorts of Persons who are *Deserving*, without the *least* Distinction of Parties; they Rule by a *Majority* of those whose *nice Honour* and *very great Integrity*, sets them above Bribery and Pensions; they endeavour to quiet the Minds of the Subjects, by demonstrating their *sincere* Intentions to secure their Properties. In short, Their whole Conduct is free from Suspicion, that they have any Designs upon the Liberty of the People.

IF this be our envied Case at this happy Juncture, I hope no one will be so very Audacious, and so much abandon'd to the Good of his Country, as to impute to these Times a Loss of *Publick Credit*; especially when at present our Revenues are in so flourishing a Condition; when such effectual Care is taken for Payment of the Publick Debts; when our Stocks upon the *Royal Exchange* are Rising; and when the Interest of Money all over the Kingdom is Sinking; and when we have so much Faith and Confidence in one another, as to trust our Treasure even in the Hands of Aliens, upon Personal Security.

IT is not long since our *South-Sea* Stock arose to the Glorious Price of One thousand *per Cent.* And all by the excellent *Oeconomy* of our Honest Managers then in Being, and the great Advance of *Publick Credit.* And when our Wise and Prudent Governors (who had not the *least Share* in the Misfortunes and Plunder of the Times) saw that National Credit was grown too Rampant, and the *Harpies* of the *Alleys* had precipitately push'd it on to its Ruin, so *dreadfully* they punish'd the Authors of our Miseries, that they did not vouchsafe to allow the most Innocent Offenders, who deserv'd the utmost from their Hands, above the *trifling* Sum of *Thirty thousand* Pounds to furnish them with *Bread and Water*; and other *common* Necessaries of Life.

TO the Immortal Honour of these Times, be it said, That there never before was any *South-Sea* Stock brought to the immense Value of One Thousand *per Cent.* To the Honour of all former Times be it mentioned, we never 'till lately, had a *South-Sea Schem,* to strip the Publick of every Thing *dear* to them, and lift to Honour the Dregs of the People.

WHEN Persons in any Government or Administration, are but liable to *Suspicion,* *Publick Credit* instantly dwindles. A Minister of State is no sooner suspected by the People, than he is a *Clog* to Credit. When a Man has forfeited the Good Opinion the World had conceived of him, nothing he does will be attended with Prosperity. If his Talents to govern are never so extensive, yet he'll ever have the Mortification to find his Undertakings Abortive. At the

the same Time, a Person of far less Abilities, though much *greater* Honesty, shall Influence *Credit*, and bring it to the utmost Height, consistent with the Publick Good.

OF this, I could bring innumerable and undoubted Testimonies in our former Reigns, some whereof I shall hereafter take the Liberty to mention; but as to the Present Times, I shall be wholly silent, lest by my *Encomiums* on the Honesty and Integrity of some Persons in Being, I should lessen their Credit as to their Governing Capacity.

PUBLICK CREDIT is like a Fair Virtuous Mistress, coy, and cautiously to be dealt with. So long as her Chastity remains, She is the Delight and Honour of Mankind; but when once the Fence of Virtue is pluck'd down, and she becomes a common Prostitute, every one is in Danger from his Approaches to her. This Allusion is incontestably Just; and the *South-Sea* Project is sufficiently and abundantly confirming, that no Prostitution is so fatal to the People, as that of *Publick Credit*.

IN all National Projects, there should be something *Reasonable* and *Honest* propos'd to the People for the Support of *Credit*, without which it cannot subsist; But we have seen the Time, when neither *Sense*, *Reason*, *Honesty*, nor *Common Humanity*, have been so much as thought of by some Persons once in Power.

THIS is highly evident in the Conduct of the late *South-Sea* Directors (I am not so presumptuous to fix

N^o 16. *The TRUE BRITON.* 141

fix it on any others) and will be eternally evident, so long as *Avarice* and *Ambition* have the Upper-Hand of *Honour* and *Honesty*.

I am, SIR,

Your Humble Servant,

POLITICUS.

THIS Letter was received some time since, and I think it my Duty to convey into the World every thing which seems calculated for the Publick Good, and with which I am judged proper to be intrusted.

I WAS reading the other Day some other Parts of the *Spanish Manuscript*, from whose Authentick Account of his Times, I hope to be able to inform my Readers of the miserable Situation under which the *Spaniards* laboured during the violent Government of *Don Ferdinando* and his Creatures.

THERE is in many Passages great Mention made of a noted Lawyer, who at that Time was Pensioner to the Court, as it appears plainly, by his natural Disposition, he would have been to any Court, any Prince or any Cause, where he might have a probable Security for the Payment of his Salary.

AS to his Religion, it was generally agreed he had none, as was allow'd by his own Friends, who pleaded his *Atheism* in Excuse for his various Turns : Upon his first Entrance into the World, he was call'd a *Calvinist*, 'till, being advanc'd by the Faction which then presided, he declared himself a *Papist* : But soon after

after the Demise of the Person who had raised him, he turned *Lutheran*.

WHEN *Don Ferdinando* found it necessary to ruin the Bishop of *Tortosa*, he could not find out a more proper Instrument to draw up the Evidence against that unfortunate Prelate than this *Simoni*, who, like *Polonius* in the Play, would call the same Cloud a *Camel*, a *Weasel* and a *Whale*.

THIS Lawyer determined to be well rewarded for his Pains: And accepted of a Pension of 4000 Pistols, *per Annum*, to betray his Friend, his Party, and his God, which last he seem'd to esteem the least, and gave up without much Reluctance.

FERDINANDO had another View in admitting this Person into the Council; for he hop'd, That as *Simoni* was at the Head of the Honest Party that opposed his Measures, he should be able to break in to them; and that the same Means would prevail on some other Chiefs as had the same Corrupt Views; and this wicked Minister justly thought, that a Division amongst the *True Spaniards* would impower him easily to execute his Schemes.

BUT, to the eternal Honour of those Great Men who opposed his destructive Designs, they all remain'd firmly united to the Honest Interest, and plainly shew'd, That it was not in the Power of *Simoni*, nor any other Renegado, to sow Division, or influence any of their Actions.

SIMONI

SIMON I was respected when he was at the Head of the Majority of the Kingdom; but when he fell from *Light to Darknes*, he only convinced Mankind, That Wit, Learning, and Eloquence, if not supported by Honesty and Integrity, instead of being Ornaments to Virtue, become the most dangerous Instruments of Vice.

IT is remarkable, that this Wretch was once a great Favourite of the Clergy, and liv'd near the University of *Thledo*. They esteem'd him their great Patron, till they perceived their Infatuation, and that he was only getting them in his Power, in order to sell them.

HE had ever lived in strict Intimacy with the Bishop of *Torrosa*; and yet, without the least Demurr, he cheerfully undertook to endeavour his Destruction; and at the same Time, was privately insinuating, That he would save him at the last; and these Assurances he gave all the Time of that Bishop's Tryal, whilst he was treating him with Indecency and Barbarity.

OUR Author informs us, That great Endeavours were us'd to engage the Bishop to remain peaceable, and be subservient to their Pleasures; But he scorn'd their vile Menaces, and refus'd their Offers. He thought it was more consistent with his Function and his Principles, to appear Innocent, than become Rich.

AND,

AND, rather than suffer this Great Man to lie under a Necessity of yielding to his Enemies, there would not have been wanting many Grandees, who would chearfully have contributed to his Relief; and who had Spirit enough to have given away *that* for which the rest were selling their Country.

OUR Author tells us, That there was at that Time a Person who publish'd several notorious Truths, which affected *Ferdinando*; and this Minister's Actions could only be protected from Censure by being concealed: That this Man was taken up by the Inquisition, and severely threatned for daring to inform the World of undeniable Matters of Fact: But he at the same Time remarks, That this Author pursu'd his Intentions with undaunted Courage, and publickly declared, He would own the Cause of his King and Country, even in the midst of the Flames, if the Inquisition should persecute him to so great a Degree, and treat him as they had done many Honest Men. For *Ferdinando* and his Crew thought those were Crimes, which others would think Virtues.

HE also mentions, That this *Ferdinando* had a Brother, whose Name was *Don Lazerillo*, of whom he relates many diverting Particulars. He says, It was his Alliance to the Prime Minister, that drew him into those wicked Measures that he seem'd to favour. — There is one Remark that is made of his good Sense, which was, That whenever he spoke in Publick, he was the first that laugh'd at his own Words.

T H E R E

THERE are a great many other Particulars which shall be mentioned in other Papers relating to General *Cacofogo*, and another insignificant weak Wretch, who acted almost as bad as *Simoni*, only wanted his Capacity, and being less useful, was more despised. These two differ'd in some Points from *Don Ferdinando*.

I SHALL entertain the Town with these Gentlemen hereafter; but shall conclude this Paper with saying, that my Author takes Notice, That *Ferdinando* and the Partners of his Crimes, appeared like a Gang of Thieves, who always quarrel about dividing the Booty, but unite whenever there is a Robbery or Murder to be committed.



such sensible Proofs, from known Characters or Transactions, as cannot be deny'd; and which no Art can either invalidate or evade.

SHOULD we, therefore, ever happen to live, which Providence avert! in an Age, when, instead of consulting Reason, Men should attempt to govern, or ignominiously submit to be governed, by an Arbitrary Force; when, disclaiming the good old Protestant Way of Arguing, or judging for themselves from the Common Principles of Reason, they should be obliged to regulate their Judgments, as they do in Popish Countries, upon Pain of Military Execution, or under the Awe of an Inquisition, whether Civil or Ecclesiastical: (For if I am to suffer, in any Case, for obeying Reason, and asserting her Authority, it is the same thing to me, by what Means, or by what Instruments, I suffer) If this, I say, should ever happen to be the Case, that Men were no longer to be permitted to speak or write as Reason should direct; Yet even under such Slavish Circumstances, the violent Methods employ'd to destroy the Common Rights of Mankind, would still remain as so many standing Monuments of Persecution and Injustice; and Posterity, disinterested in such Methods, would judge of them in a very different Light from that wherein the blind Prejudices or Passions of Men, had before represented them.

TO illustrate this, in your own Way, by a short Account of those Two corrupt Ministers in the Reign of Henry VII. *Empson* and *Dudleigh*: While they acted under the Commission of that King, the Powers whereof they yet notoriously exceeded, they were

under no Apprehensions of being call'd to Account for their Scandalous Proceedings; neither did there appear any certain Way of coming at them; so that Men were obliged to submit to the Despotick Power they assumed, and to make the best Composition they could for the exorbitant Mults these rapacious Harpies used to inflict upon them. Even those Persons who were too considerable to be immediately affected by their Depredations, were so over-aw'd by the Arrogance of the Men, and Apprehensions of the Authority under which they appeared to act, that they had not the Resolution and Bravery, which might have been expected from the Spirit of *True Englishmen*, openly to arraign them; dreading, perhaps, that if they should have had the Courage to impeach the Male Administration of these Men, altho' in a House of Parliament, they might possibly incur some severe Censure in the very Place where they would rather have deserved Statues to be erected to their Glory.

AND if, under the Reign of so wise, so active, and (as Lord Bacon represents him) so merciful a Prince, the Influence of these Two Men was so great, as to prevent any Publick or Parliamentary Accusations against them, what a dismal Prospect would a Nation have, if in any future Time, (for at present we can be under no such Apprehensions) the like Instruments of Tyranny should be employed by a Prince of less shining Qualifications than *Henry VII.*?

I SHALL here transcribe the Characters which the great Lord Bacon has given of *Empton* and *Dudleigh*, not only as more just than I can pretend to draw 'em, but because he could be supposed to have no other

other View in them, than to instruct Posterity, How precarious in the Event, even the Supports of Royal Favour are to those who have notoriously abused it. There being not the least Resemblance between *these* *Jaw*, and any *Living Characters of Distinction*, I have nothing farther to do, than to give the Words of that Noble Lord, without any Reflection upon them. *History* Hen. VII. p. 119, 120.

‘ AS Kings do more easily find Instruments for
 ‘ their *Will* and *Humour*, than for their *Service* and
 ‘ *Honour*, He (King Henry VII.) had gotten for his
 ‘ Purpose, or beyond his Purpose, Two Instruments,
 ‘ *Empson* and *Dudleigh*, whom his People esteemed
 ‘ as his *Horse leeches* and *Shearers*; bold Men, care-
 ‘ less of *Fame*, and that took *Toll* of their Master’s
 ‘ *Grift*. *Dudleigh* was of a good Family, Eloquent,
 ‘ and one who could put *baseful* Business into good
 ‘ *Language*. But *Empson*, that was the Son of a
 ‘ *Sieve-maker*, triumph’d always upon the *Deed done*,
 ‘ putting off all other Respects whatever. These
 ‘ two Persons being Lawyers in Science, and *Privy-
 ‘ Counsellors* in Authority, as the Corruption of the best
 ‘ Things is the Worst, turned *Law* and *Justice* into
 ‘ *Wormwood* and *Rapine*; For first, Their Manner was,
 ‘ to cause divers Subjects to be indicted of sundry
 ‘ Crimes, and so far forth to proceed in Form of *Law*:
 ‘ But when the Bills were found, then presently to
 ‘ commit them; and nevertheless not to produce
 ‘ them to any reasonable Time to their *Answer*; but
 ‘ to suffer them to languish in Prison, and by sundry
 ‘ artificial *Devises* and *Terrors*, to extort from them
 ‘ great *Fines* and *Ransoms*, which they termed *Com-
 ‘ positions* and *Mitigations*.

NEITHER did they, towards the End, observe so much as the *Half-face of Justice*, in proceeding by *Indictment*: But sent forth their Precepta to attach Men, and convene them before themselves, and some others, at their private Houses, in a Court of *Commission*; and there used to shuffle up a *Summary Proceedings*, by *Examination*, without Tryal of *Jury*, assuming to themselves there both to deal in *Pleas of the Crown*, and *Controversies Civil*.

THEY would also ruffle with *Jurors*, and enforce them to find as they would direct; and if they did not, convene them, imprison them, and fine them.

THESE and many other Courses, fitter to be bury'd than repeated, they had of preying upon the *People*, both like *Fame Hawks* for their Master, and like *Wild Hounds* for Themselves; insomuch as they grew to great Riches and Substance. But their principal Working was upon *Parish Levies*, wherein they spared none, Great nor Small, nor considered whether the Law was possible or impossible, in Use or Obsolete; but raked over all, Old and New Statutes, though many of them were made with Intention rather of *Terror*, than *Rigour*; having ever a Rabble of *Promoters*, *Questioners* (or *Informers*) and *Itading Jurors* at their Command, so as they could have any thing found, either for *Fault* or *Falsity*.

I am, S I R,

Yours, &c.

IT

IT is a great Misfortune to any Country where Magistrates are governed by Favour or Resentment.

WHEN a Person takes upon himself the Execution of Justice, he ought to lay aside all other Considerations, but the performing his Duty: And if he retains the least Degree of Partiality, it is impossible for him to discharge his Trust; or make the People easy who live under him.

THE best Laws, if they are to be explain'd by corrupt and wicked Men, are no longer the Protection of the Subject; but become Engines to work their Destruction.

THIS Consideration is distant from Us; but if hereafter we should see, even in this Great and Flourishing City, those who are at the Head of it, Imprisoning and Persecuting some unhappy Persons for that kind of Behaviour which they have approv'd in others, it must be confess'd, that we are to expect all the Mischiefs which can flow from this unwarrantable Method of Proceeding.

ON the Declaration which was made by my Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen relating to *H—ps* and *F—st*, their pretended Sh—ffs, the Mob, encourag'd, by this last Person, did, in a very Riotous Manner, assemble and insult the Friends of Sir *John Williams* and Mr. *Lockwood* with Impunity. There were Fireworks and other Demonstrations of Joy to animate the Spirits of their Hireling Rabble: No

Proclamation was read to disperse them; but all Means were us'd to encourage and abett them.

WHEN Sir *John Williams* came at length to receive his Right, and be sworn Alderman of *Cripple-gate-Ward*, those who assembled to express their Joy on that Occasion, and who innocently were drinking his Health round a Bonfire, found themselves attacked in the most violent Manner, without their having given the least Provocation: And such was the Barbarity of the Faction, that some Men fir'd down in the midst of them, but of the *Crown-Tavern*; and yet the Constables were there, tamely permitting these barbarous Attempts.

WHEN the Mob, thus irritated, began to defend themselves; the Proclamation was immediately read; and before they could possibly separate, several of them were apprehended, sent to Prison, and even threatened with the Loss of their Lives.

IT is certain, that Tumults of all Kinds ought to be suppress'd; but if they are tolerated in a Party of Men, who want not Malice nor Inclination, can any Person, who by an upright Behaviour, has drawn upon himself their Hatred, and Splice, have any other Security for his Life but their Discretion?

IT is to be hoped, more Care will be taken for the future, that there may not be any Complaints on this Head; but that all Persons who break the Peace, will be treated as they deserve; and that Punishment will fall upon those who first began the Insults of which

Sir

Sir *John Williams's* Friends may, with such Reason, complain.

TO ALL TRUE BRITONS.

Fellow-Countrymen,

YOU have lately seen some Attempts in Print to justify the Proceedings against the late Bishop of Rochester, and some Speeches have been printed to that Effect; but I think it my Duty to inform you, That Preparations are making to lay a State of that Case before you in the most clear Light.

IT has been thought proper to delay Printing any Thing in Behalf of those who esteemed that Reverend Prelate innocent, for fear it should be judg'd Libelling Men in Authority; But since Mr. Reeves and Mr. Wearg have thought proper to produce their Replies, and a Reverend Prelate to compliment the Publick with his Speech, other Persons who had a Share in that Debate, may now venture to trouble you with the Reasons that induc'd them to form their Opinion.

IT would have been very obliging in the Two Gentlemen above named, if they would have given their Speeches at the Opening of this Case, and not have begun with their Replies.

I CAN easily account for this Omission, when I consider, the great Concessions which were made by them, relating to the Sort of Evidence upon which they were to proceed. But I hope they will yet give those Learned

Dis-

154 *The* TRUE BRITON. N^o 17.

*Discourses to the Press, or they will publish'd by some
other Hand, from the most accurate Notes that could be
taken.*

I am,

Your Brother and Friend,

The TRUE BRITON.

THE Letter sign'd *Marforio*, dated *July 23.* is
received; and my Correspondent is desired to send
the rest of his Thoughts on the same Plan, that they
may be Communicated to the Publick in one Paper.



THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

NUMB. XVIII.

— Si quis
*Opprobriis æquum laceraverit, integer ipse;
Solventur risu tabule: tu missus abibis.* HOR.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 2. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



HERE is not any Thing which so plainly demonstrates the Corruption and Baseness of an Age, as Resentment against the brave and honest Pen which endeavours to reform it. The *Comic Muse* has always been held useful to this noble End, and its Labours, when meritorious, justly extoll'd. The licentious Pen of *Aristophanes* has been condemn'd for Personal Reflections on, and for particularly aiming

aiming at the Destruction of, the most virtuous and wise Man of whom the Heathen World could ever boast. But the Vices and the Follies of the Greatest have been commendably expos'd, and our own excellent Authors have, with Applause, introduc'd Coxcombs of Quality on the Stage.

THERE were no Outcries, no Railing, no Armies of Mercenary Pens, list'd against *Ben Jonson*, *Eliot*, *Wichetley*, &c. Or the Humour of the Age is strangely alter'd, or their Fools were only well-born, and not in Office: Or is it the Prerogative of Knavery to be exempted from Correction? Thus noble Descent, and large Possessions, shall be no Protection against the Assaults of Wit; but a precarious momentary Employment is a sure *Asyle*.

MEN are apt to triumph when the Unfortunate Man is crush'd, and sneer when their Equals, nay, their Friends, are expos'd: But let a Knave in Power (and sure there have been such!) be but hinted at, nay, if you gently murmur at the Villainy by which you and your Country are ruin'd, the whole Herd of Sycophants are then in Arms to defend the Ordure from whence they receive their vile Nutriment.

IT was, indeed, accounted a prudent Reply of *Asinius Pollio*, when *Augustus Cesar* had writ some Verses against him, and press'd him to answer them, *That he wou'd never write Verses against a Man, in whose Power it was to proscribe him.*

TO an Author of less Resolution, and in any other Country, this, Sir, wou'd be a necessary Caution.

tion. But you have no *Augustus* to deal with. To honest Minds your Paper is useful, diverting, and inoffensive; and therefore, I was not a little surpriz'd at the Information I received lately in the Country, that the Printer of the *True Briton* has so often been taken into Custody, and a Paper so universally esteem'd, because universally read, shou'd give Offence to any, but a certain Magistrate and his *Ephori*, inspir'd by a vindictive *Servant*. In vain have our *Whig Ancestors* so frequently, so strenuously, asserted the Usefulness of *Liberty to the Press*, shou'd the Printers, on *Inuendos*, *Misconstructions*, and *Personal Prejudice*, be subject to daily Arrests. For tho' they should be discharg'd, (tho' best they can hope for) yet such Proceedings against them, will as certainly reduce them at length to Want and a Gaol, as they would be by the most express and severe Law: In vain may Men flatter themselves with *Freedom*, when they shall be punished for *Declamations* against *Oppression*, *Pride* and *Avarice*: And in vain may Men praise an *Administration*, when even their *Praises* shall be paraphras'd into *Reflections*.

THE Person of the King of *England* has ever been held Sacred, and all *True Britons* will ever so esteem him; but sure it is *New Doctrine*, That his *Servants* are to be plac'd in that Rank. Yet *Sacred* even as *Princes* are in their Persons, they will not be offended, if we petty Mortals do not look on them as *infallible* in their Determinations. It is rendering them the truest and kindest Service to disclose the Vices of those, in whom they have hastily plac'd too much Power; and, instead of offending, it may be agreeable to a Prince, to disclose to him and the World,

World, (if ever, in future Times, there should be Occasion) how sincerely a Minister may be abhorr'd by all, who perhaps has obtruded himself into his Councils by a false Representation of his Popularity.

FOR my Part (and I speak the Sense of my Neighbours) I revere your Paper, as it deserves Vice in general; nor will I be misled by Mercenary Scribblers to apply it to the present Times. Poor Creatures! how wretchedly do you make your Court when you labour to enlighten what might otherwise remain obscure! When not a *former* Knave can be lash'd, nor Fool expos'd, but you do most invidiously attribute the Character to some of the present Race! But *their* Characters are too glaring for you to extingulsh; too well known for you to conceal.

SHOULD these Creatures be allow'd to scribble on, and to prevail, not only the *Press*, but the *Pulpit* must be silenc'd; and History must be prohibited; No Vice or Villainy must be inveigh'd against, no Story told, lest they invent a Meaning, and point out a Man in Office, whom they fancy the Character will suit. To exclaim against the Growth of *Prophaneness* and *Immorality* will be interpreted by them an Accusation of the present Government, and no doubt their *blind Zeal* and *Venom* will think this following *Quotation* Treason, and apply it to *Ferdinando*, *Simoni*, or *Cacofogo*, when they have decypher'd who they are.

THE general Interest of the Nation is nothing to him, but only that Portion of it, that he either does

N^o 18. *The TRUE BRITON.* 159

does or would possess. 'Tis not the Rain that waters the *whole Earth*, but that which falls into his *own Cistern*, that must relieve him: not the *Common*, but the *Enclosure*, that must make him Rich.

LET the Publick sink or swim, so long as he can hold his Head above Water: Let the Ship be cast away, if he may but have the Benefit of the Wreck. Let the Government be ruined by his Avarice; if by the same Avarice, he can scrape together so much as to make his Peace, and maintain him as well under another. Let Foreigners invade and spoil the Land, so long as he has a good Estate in *Bank* elsewhere. Peradventure, for all this, Men may curse him as a covetous Wretch, a Traitor and a Villain: But such Words are to be look'd upon only as the splendid Declaimings of *Novices* and *Men of Heat*, who, while they rail at his Person, perhaps envy his Fortune: Or, possibly, of *Lovers* and *Malecontents*, whose Portion and Inheritance, is a Freedom to speak. But a Politician must be above *Words*. He knows, and answers all, and if it brings a *Scourge* upon him, it will provide him also a *Case* to weather it out.

THAT such Thoughts and Principles as these lie at the Bottom of most Men's Actions; At the Bottom do I say? Nay, sit at the *Top*, and visibly hold the Helm in the Management of the weightiest Affairs of most Nations, we need not much History, nor Curiosity of Observation, to convince us. For though there have not been wanting such heretofore as have practis'd these unworthy Arts, (forasmuch

as much as there have been Villains in all Places and all Ages; yet now-a-days they are owned above-board; And whereas, Men formerly had them in Design; amongst us, they are openly vouched, argued, and asserted in common Discourse."

THESE *Hackney* Scriblers will not readily find out whence this is taken: It is not impossible but the little *Essex* Doctor may inform them: I will only assure them, That it was deliver'd by one of the greatest Orators of his Time, and receiv'd with great Applause, in a Reign, which, his turbulent Friends say, aim'd at *Absolute Power*.

I sincerely wish your Labours their deserved and desired Success, and am, SIR,

Yours, &c.

CAVALIER.

I AM very much oblig'd to the Person who wrote the foregoing Letter, and assure him, I will endeavour to merit that Character which he seems to give me, and which I am too sensible my own Capacity does not deserve, but my Inclinations induce me to covet.

SINCE the bare mentioning Things past, is a Crime not to be forgiven by Persons who have the Power of Revenge in their Hands, I hope I may, without offending, consider Futurity.

I WAS

I WAS the other Day Reading Lord Bacon's Essays, where I find a Prophecy, which, for the Amusement of my Readers, I will transcribe.

THERE was, says he, a Prophecy before the Year 88, [which I would observe was the Time of the Spanish Armado] which I do not understand.

*There shall be seen upon a Day,
Between the Baugh and the May,
The Black Fleet of Norway :
When that is come and gone,
England, build Houses with Lime and Stone ;
For after, Wars shall you have none.*

Sir Francis Bacon's Essays. P. 100.



M THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XIX.

*Si mea cum vestris valuisse vota, Pelasgi,
Non foret ambiguis tunc certaminis Hæres.
Tuque tuis armis, nos te poteremur Achille.* OVID.

MONDAY, AUGUST 5. 1723.



SINCE I find the Two Learned Gentlemen still decline to publish their Speeches at the Opening of the Charge against the Bishop of Rochester, they will permit me to give the Substance of them to the Publick; by which the World may judge whether the Evidence, even as stated by them, was sufficient, or not, to be the Foundation of such a Bill.

Mr. REEVES, acquainted the House of Lords, That he appeared as Counsel for the Bill to
In-

Inflict Pains and Penalties on *Francis Lord Bishop of Rochester*.

HE observes, That the Bishop made no Defence in the House of Commons, but that the Counsel for the Bill did prove the Allegations of it to be true, to the Satisfaction of that House: But that it can't be expected a Person of the Bishop's Character and Capacity, should lay himself open, or act imprudently; And therefore, the World might expect to find the Treasonable Correspondence he was engag'd in, carried on in Cyphers, Fictitious Names, and Cant Words, making use of another Man's Hand- Writing.

THAT the Nature of the Evidence against the Bishop is Circumstantial: That there are many Circumstances which could be applyed to no Body but the Bishop. He mentions Three Letters which they would prove to be the Hand- Writing of Mr. *Kelly*, and which, he says, they presume were writ by the Order of the Bishop: That they were the Letters of *Jones* and *Wilmington* marked in the *Appendix D* 10, *D* 11, and the Letter *D* 12, signed 1778, which was Decyphered to denote the Letter *R*.

THAT if they can prove that *Jones* and *Wilmington* mean the Bishop of *Rochester*, Then that Letter signed 1778 was duly decyphered: That the Bishop had the Goat at the Time mentioned in one of those Letters; and, That his Wife died Six Days after the 20th of *April*, which explains the melancholy Circumstances of the Family that are

hinted at in those Letters. That *Jones* and *Illington* were Names used to denote the same Person; for, in a Letter wrote from hence, it is mentioned, That Mrs. *Jones* was dead; and a Letter from Abroad condoles for the Death of Mrs. *Illington*: That a Dog was sent to Mrs. *Jones*; and, That *Kelly* writes an Answer, That Mrs. *Illington* was concerned for the Misfortune of the Dog: And they'll prove this Dog was sent to the Bishop and his Wife; That it will be proper for them to shew when the Bishop was in Town or Country, which agrees with the Mention made in some Letters of *Jones* or *Illington* being in or out of Town: That the Dog's Name was *Harlequin*, which is mentioned in one of the Letters to be the Name of the Dog sent over to the Bishop. And for which in that Letter [D 20] Mrs. *Illington* is said to be in great Tribulation: That this Dog had his Leg broke at the Time mentioned in that Letter.

T H A T there were several Matters necessary to be proved relating to *Kelly* (*viz.*) That he was well acquainted with the Bishop; That he was frequently with him; That he used to send for him, and expressed Concern when he failed him; That they will shew *Kelly* took upon him the Name of *Hatfield*, because several Letters went by that Hand.

T H A T there were several Papers taken at the Deanary of *Westminster*, which will satisfy the House, that he was carrying on a private Correspondence: That the Letter [D. 5.] wrote by a Great Lady, does plainly prove, the Bishop was a proper Person to intrust with Papers of such a Nature; That the Letter [D. 7.] from *Reane* where he gives him a
Direction

Direction to *Monsieur Wisbart chez Messieurs Arbutnot & Compaignie à Roüen en Normandie*, was a strong Circumstance against him.

THAT the Letter [D. 9.] which comes from Captain *Halstead*, he apprehends to be a Material Piece of Evidence ; for that Captain *Halstead* visited the Bishop a little before he went to fetch the late Duke of *Ormonde* from *Spain*, and was with him above an Hour.

THAT the Letter [D. 6.] to *Monsieur Dubois*, was of great Importance : That there are Circumstances to prove this Letter was prepared to be sent Abroad, but by some Accident or other, did not go : That it was seal'd with the Bishop's Seal, which they will prove, by Engravers, to be the same Seal of the Letter taken upon the Bishop's Servant coming from the *Tower* : That in this Letter it is mentioned, That Two Months before that, he returned an Answer in the Hand of Mr. *Johnson* to some Letter he at that Time received.

THAT the Letter taken upon his Servant coming from the *Tower*, is a plain Intimation of his Guilt ; for he does not take any Notice of his Innocence ; but says, *Laver*, *Sample*, and *Neynoe* could not affect him ; and his not mentioning *Kelly*, implies a tacit Consent that *Kelly*, who was then in Custody, could affect him : That in that Letter the Bishop says, He hopes they won't impeach him ; but if the Impeachment goes on, they will then imprison him for some Years without any Remedy : Which Fear shews, that he was not intirely innocent.

THAT this Charge was to be supported only by Circumstances.

THAT they had no Witness to produce when he dictated the Letter, nor any Letters under his Hand; But that if these Circumstances could be applied to no other Persons but the Bishop, they would sufficiently support the Allegations of the Bill.

Mr. *WEARG* acquainted the House, That the other Two Persons who had suffered, were so inconsiderable and mean, that they would make a Merit of their Conspiring against the whole Government, and would be proud of what they had done: But that a Man of the Bishop's Function and Capacity, was to conceal every thing he had done from his best Friends, not only to avoid the Punishment, but the Scandal and Ignominy that would be cast upon him for such a Procedure.

THAT they will first proceed to shew the General Conspiracy; and in order to open the Evidence, he mentions the Three Letters of *Jones, Blington,* and 1378, which, he says, are writ in the same Hand, the same Style, and bear the same Date.

THAT it is manifest, by other Circumstances, that they were wrote by the same Person; for the melancholy Situation of his Family is mentioned in all of them.

THAT the Person who wrote them, was a Man who had great Opinion of his own Parts, and despised other People's.

THAT

THAT it appears Mr. *Jones* was in Town the 7th of *May*, and went out of Town the 10th, with an Intention to return the 15th.

THAT Mrs. *Jones* dyed the Week before the 30th of *April*.

THAT the Dog called *Harlequin*, which was sent to Mr. *Jones*, was design'd for the Bishop of *Rochester*.

THAT the Bishop was in and out of Town at the Times above-mentioned.

THAT he had the Gout at the Time mention'd that *Jones* and *Illington* were in an ill Situation of Health.

THAT it is certain some of these Circumstances might happen to Two Persons at the same Time; but that it was morally impossible they all should.

THAT *Halfhead's* Letter was a material Piece of Evidence.

THAT they will shew *Helly's* Intimacy with the Bishop; but that it was not to be expected his Lordship's common Servants should know him.

THAT the Letter to *Dubois* was sealed with the same Seal of the Letter taken coming from the *Tower*.

T H A T if the Lords would look into the Hand-writing of that Letter, they would find, that it was wrote by the Bishop in a disguised, formal, set, *stiff* Hand.

T H A T his Lordship uses three Sorts of *E's*; and that in the Word *Letters*, he uses his common *E*, and another in the Date of the Letter *December*.

T H A T they will prove the Letter from the *Tower* was his Hand-writing.

T H A T this Charge was to be proved by Circumstances; and that, at this Time of Day, Circumstantial Evidence must be allowed.

T H A T *Alston* was convicted of High-Treason upon Circumstances only; which, he owned, was before the Treason-Act.

T H A T *Harrison* was convicted upon Circumstances for the Murder of Dr. *Clinch*; and one of the principal Circumstances which led to the Discovery of that Murder, was, The pulling a Handkerchief out of his Pocket.

T H A T he hoped this Kind of Evidence would be sufficient to support this Bill.





THE TRUE BRITON.

NUMB. XX.

— *Nec Romula quondam*
Ulo se tantum tellus jactabit alumno. VIRG.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 9. 1723.



IN my last I gave the Two Speeches of Mr. Reeves and Mr. Wearg, made at the Opening of the Charge against the Bishop of Rochester, that the Publick might see several Passages in them which they will find mentioned in some other Papers not yet printed, relating to that important Affair.

I SHALL not enter at present on the Consideration of those Discourses, but shall entertain my Reader with my Thoughts on that Glorious Virtue which is commonly called PUBLICK SPIRIT.

THIS

THIS great Quality so essential and necessary to a Noble Mind, proceeds from a just Way of Thinking that we were not born for Ourselves, nor our private Advantage, but for the Good of Others, and the Service of Civil Society.

A MAN who is thoroughly possess'd of *Publick Spirit*, and is directed by it in all his Actions, need not fear to be honoured by all honest Men whilst he is in this World, and when he is taken out of it, to be ranked in the illustrious List of those who have faithfully and zealously served their Country.

IF we look back into Ages past, we shall find the great Honour which is paid to all those Patriots, who, actuated by this Principle, have lived Defending of, and dy'd Martyrs to LIBERTY. If Envy were ever lawful, it would be raised in the most Generous Breast; when we consider what an Eternity of Fame Heroes have gain'd, by losing some few Years of Bondage.

PROVIDENCE permits us to pass some transitory Moments in this World, and from our Behaviour here, our future Happiness or Misery is determined. This Consideration ought to excite us to perform all the Duties required of us by the Divine Laws; and there is no one amongst them more positive, than our doing our *Duty to our Neighbour*. This Command comprehends serving our Country, and contributing every Thing which we can, as Members of the Constitution under which we are born, to preserve it in its Purity.

WE

WE in this Kingdom are Subjects to Monarchy, and we should exert our utmost Power to keep a just Balance between the King and People, as the only Means to enjoy Government without Tyranny, and Liberty without Licentiousness.

THE first Institution of Kingly Government, speaks the true Intention of those who first submitted to it.

WHEN in the *East*, as in the Times of *Abraham*, the Families grew so large, and the Descendants from them swell'd into Multitudes, he who was the Head of each Family, took upon himself the Directing of it, and thence, as they inhabited Countries, he was stiled their *King*. The first Monarchs, therefore, were properly Parents of their Subjects, and chosen to protect and defend them. All those who ascend the Throne, should have this imprinted on their Hearts, and remember, that the same Obligations lie upon Kings to preserve their People, and defend their Rights, as are by Nature impos'd on Fathers to treat their Children with Clemency and Humanity. When they follow these Rules, they must feel the greatest Pleasure, by knowing, that from their Justice and Moderation flows the Happiness of Thousands: But, on the contrary, when they deviate from them, Greatness and Power must sit heavily on those who are sensible they only enjoy, and not deserve them.

THE *Roman* Government was famous for producing Men of strict Adherence to Virtue and Honour, and their History furnishes us with many Instances of Persons

Persons endow'd with that *Publick Spirit* which is at present my Theme.

IN that Period of Time, before Avarice, Corruption and Vanity had tainted their Minds, we see Riches despised, when to be purchased by Treachery : We find the *Decii* Devoting themselves for the Publick Good ; and even the Women of those Times encouraging their Children to dye for their Country.

IF some of our Cotemporaries had lived then (and better would it be for us if they had) how would they have been esteem'd, who would make *Poverty* a *Crime*, and *Publick Spirit* a *Phrenzy*.

THE Method. common amongst the Hackney Scriblers of our Days, when they are commanded to traduce the Character of an Honest Man, is, To brand him with having, in the general Calamity, lost some Part of his Fortune ; But they do not consider, that he who dares oppose a Court, shews he is contented with what Fortune has given him, and prefers a moderate Estate, and an upright Heart, to an immense Income, and a troubled Conscience. The celebrated Answer of the Old *Roman* deserves to be recorded, who when the *Samnite* Ambassadors offer'd him an immense Sum to betray his Country, rather chose to live on Roots, in the most humble Manner, than to eat Luxuriously by Sacrificing the Publick Cause.

IN those Times it would have been a Crime of the highest Nature, if a *Consul* or a *Quæstor* should have heap'd together vast Loads of Treasure during his

his Administration, and the Senate and People would have sent him to the *Tarpeian* Rock.

THE Great *Brutus* who stabb'd *Cesar*, is a Noble Mark of Publick Spirit. *Cesar* was his Friend, and had served him in many Instances; yet when he trampled on the Laws, the general Good was prefer'd to his private Inclinations; and when he imbrued his Hands in his Blood, it was at the *Tyrant*, not the *Friend*, he struck.

IN our own Country, we have had many Great Men, who have been remarkable for their Intrepidity and Firmness, even in the Article of Death, when the Calamity was brought upon them for virtuous Actions,

IN the Reign of *Charles I.* when the Civil Wars were begun, the Men who took up Arms, did it with an upright Intention to maintain and defend their antient Government. But a Set of wicked, corrupt and baseborn Wretches stept up into Power on their Shoulders.

THEN pour'd in upon us that Torrent of Calamities which sprung from the Usurpation of *Cromwell*. Our King was kept in Banishment; our Laws were made subservient to the Usurper's Pleasure; our Church was destroy'd; Hypocrisy was stiled Religion, and the most abject Slavery that ever could be endured, was call'd Liberty.

AFTER some Time, the Publick Spirit of our Country shone forth by the Glorious Restoration, which was at length happily accomplished. The
Lord

Lord *Wharton* and Others, who, on Honest Principles, had oppos'd *Charles I.* join'd with Zeal to bring home *Charles II.* when they saw that there was nothing but general Ruin to be expected from those who were then in Power.

THE Revolution in Eighty Eight, was another Mark of our *English* Glory; for when King *James* was perverted by Priests and other wicked Instruments of the Church of *Rome*, to endeavour the Subversion of all that is dear to us, we made a Glorious Stand in Opposition to his Measures, and establish'd King *William* and Queen *Mary* on the Throne, to whom we owe the Blessings we at present enjoy.

OF all the Princes who have sway'd our *British* Scepter, none ever deserved more Applause, than that Great King who deliver'd us at that Juncture, and who deserv'd to wear the Crown which was conferr'd upon him, as a Reward for the great Services he had done to this distress'd Country.

ONE of the greatest Qualities of which he was Master, was, His Desire to act by Himself, and His Scorn of blindly following the Dictates of his Ministers. There is one Instance which I have heard given of his great Impartiality, That when he was press'd by Men in Authority to remove that Honest and Great Commander Sir *George Rook*, from his Employment, because he had given a Vote in Parliament contrary to the Disposition of the *Whig Ministry*, the King answered, That it was not the Station of an Admiral to obey his Orders in the House of Commons.

THE

THE more this Virtue is endeavour'd to be suppress'd by wicked Men, when such are in Power, the more it exerts itself under Oppression, and shines with the greater Force.

WHOEVER, hereafter, should happen to be the Mark at which the Fury of an enraged Faction should aim, must not suffer his Publick Spirit to be subdued by the Threats and Menaces of his Enemies, but continue to assert his Country's Cause with Intrepidity, and by his Firmness let the World see, that Honesty is not to be stemm'd in its Course, when it flows in an upright Mind.

THE Examples of Men who have been sacrific'd in former Times, ought not to terrify us; neither should the Fate of *Ruffel*, *Sidney*, and others, who were persecuted for bearing too great a Proportion of *Publick Spirit*, deter Men from pursuing that End and serving that Cause, for which they fell, the Liberties of *Old-England*.

FOR my Part, I find I grow still more odious to the vile Scribes of our Age, and; consequently, flatter myself, that the Majority of the Kingdom begins to think I may have some Title to the Character of a TRUE BRITON. I shall say this to my Fellow-Countrymen, That I shall think no Labour lost, nor any Danger too great, when I can contribute the least Particle to their Service, and the Publick Good.

I THINK it proper to declare, That I never had, in any Part of my Effa, but one View, which
was,

was, The Defence of the Laws of these Kingdoms. I pursued this End with the greatest Steadiness, and have ever been of Opinion, That the King's Interest, and that of his People, were inseparable. I therefore have endeavour'd, to the best of my Capacity, to serve His Majesty with all imaginable Zeal, being thoroughly persuaded, that both his Inclinations and Temper lead him to make us a Happy, Glorious, and Free Nation.

THIS I have done in the Low Station of Life where Fortune hath plac'd me; and if I had been a Member of either House of Parliament, I should have acted according to the Rules laid down in this and former Papers, without Regard to Party or Private Interest.

THERE are many Examples in my *Spanish* Manuscript, where Men at the Helm have alter'd their Behaviour in essential Points; but, indeed, for *weighty* Reasons. The Great *Ferdinando*, when he was disoblig'd by the Court for not gratifying his Avarice or Ambition, abandon'd the Interest of the King his Master, and join'd with those who were reputed Enemies to the Faction which then presided. But it being found necessary to engage him a Second Time in Pay, he made a Second Turn with great Alacrity; and soon after began to accuse others of Unsteadiness, whilst this Example of his Constancy to his own private Views, was recent in every Man's Memory. Nay, it is farther assured, There were few in the *Spanish* Cabinet at that Time, who had not changed Opinions many Times, and yet reproached others with

N^o 20. The TRUE BRITON. 177

with it, who, some Persons knew, never followed but one Point, nor serv'd but one Cause. Thus might these Men be properly said to point at the *Mote* in the Eye of their Neighbour, but take no Notice of the *Beam* which is in their own.

I CAN only say, That had I liv'd in those Days, I would have preferr'd a Man with many Private Faults, to one who had been Guilty of the least Publick Crime.





THE TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXI.

Vidi Hecubam, Centumque Nurus. VIRG.

MONDAY, AUGUST 12. 1723.



THE great Care which the Parliament hath taken for the Publick Welfare, is evident through the whole Course of their Proceedings; but their is no greater Instance of their Zeal, than the Act which pass'd the last Sessions to oblige the Female Part of this Kingdom to take the Oaths.

OUR wise Administration justly call'd to mind the fatal Instance of a certain Island where the Women murder'd the Men; and therefore, thought it prudent and necessary, for the Security of our happy Establishment, to oblige them to take those Oaths which are the Bulwarks of the Protestant Succession.

THERE

THERE is another Reason which might be of some Weight on this Occasion ; which is, That many Great Men are influenc'd by the Ladies in all Matters whatsoever ; and therefore, it is certainly most proper to try their Loyalty in the strictest Manner we can.

I COULD have wish'd the little *Ebony Doctor* would have thought proper to imploy his Pen at this Juncture, to shew the *Nature of Oaths* ; for the Ladies, I fear, will generally take them without understanding any of them, except the *Abjuration*, which is conceived in plain and easy Terms. I dare say the Bishops will supply his Defect, and will not decline giving any scrupulous Conscience all possible Satisfaction.

IT is said, That since the supposed Riot at *Cripple-gate* a certain *Eminent* and *Honest* Lawyer has represented to his Friends, that it would be proper the Riot-Act should be extended to the Women ; and that it should be Felony for Twelve Females to meet together, and not disperse on the Reading of the Proclamation ; but it is hoped, that a certain Lady not far from St. *James's*, will have Interest enough to prevent this Attempt, which would intirely destroy her *Assemblée*.

WHATEVER secret Methods the Ladies have of concealing their Sex, and creeping into Power, are unknown ; yet it is certain, That there has scarce been an Age formerly, but Old Women have sat in the Cabinet, as M — rs, in *Westminster-Hall*, as J — es ; and in the H — se of L — ds as B — ps.

The Little *Ebony Doctor* at present bears that Character among the rational Part of Mankind.

IT is to be hop'd such a Number of Persons will conform on this Occasion, as will convince all *Europe*, That any Attempts to disturb us are vain; and the Ladies Zeal at this Juncture, will, in some Measure, atone for the Death of Cardinal *Du Bois*.

FOR fear they should grow familiar with *Swearing*, and not distinguish between a Legal and Illegal Oath, it is said, the *Third Commandment* will be speedily printed, and given *Gratis* to all those Women that shall not refuse to comply with the Pleasure of the Parliament.

I AM very much oblig'd to my worthy Friend *A. Z.* for his Letter, and hope I shall hear more frequently from him.

To the TRUE BRITON.

*Egregiam vero laudem, & spolia ampla refertis
Tuque puerque tuus.* ———

S I R,

I AM assured that I recommend my self to you, when I confess that I am a *Zealous Whig*; and that to keep up my Character of being *Staunch*, I have always thought myself under an Obligation to defend the Actions of my Masters: And though this Principle may have sometimes involved me in seeming Contradictions, yet I never flinched. Accordingly, in the late Queen's Time, I roar'd out for the noble Liberty
of

of *Resistance*; and since her Decease, for the noble Liberty of *blind Obedience*; In 1719. I congratulated the Nation upon its Prospect of being freed from its Debts by the Wise *South-Sea Scheme*; And in 1720, I railed at the Directors, and swore they were all *Jacobites*: At the Beginning of King GEORGE's Reign, I cursed the late Lord *Bol — e*, and the Lord *Har — t* for being *Peace-Makers*; and am now perfectly fond of them for being *Plot-Demolishers*. But above all, I have been remarkably loud in the Defence of the Proceedings in Parliament, because I look upon That as the Quintessence of my Party; and because no one durst contradict me; for you must know, I have always been thought an *Informer*. Thus have I behaved my-self Seven Years, and did design the same for Seven-times Seven; But, alas! I find my Resolution begins to stagger at a Bill passed in the last Sessions; by which all the Fair Ladies in *Great Britain*, that have any Fortunes, and no Husbands, are obliged before the 25th of *December* next, to take Three stout Oaths of *Allegiance*, *Supremacy*, and *Abjuration*; which Three Words are enough to frighten half the Female World.

I HAVE puzzled myself in vain, to find out what the Ladies have done to draw down the Fury of the Parliament upon them. I once thought the Lord *Northdale's* escaping in Womens Cloaths, might cause this *Whig-Aversion* to *Petticoats*; but that is too long ago. Then I recollected, that several of that Sex waited on Bishop *Atterbury*, to take Leave of Him before He embarked; but this is too late, for the *Swearing Bill* passed before he went: Besides, it is very well known, They were more concerned for his

Person than *Principles*, unjustly fearing the King would not find out as *Handsome* a Man to succeed Him.

I AM at a Loss to understand the *Policy* of this Act; which will certainly exasperate the Sufferers by it against the Government; and, without doubt, a *Gracious King* and a *Fine Gentleman* would be, at least, as desirous of the Affections of his *Female* Subjects as of his *Male*. Besides, the Number of *Non-jurors* is so very small, that it was impossible to make them considerable without helping them to so great a Reinforcement of *Non-jurresses* as they will now have.

IT is very amazing, that among so many amorous, so many pretty well dressed Noblemen and Gentlemen, the Ladies should not have a Party strong enough to support their Interest; nay, not so much as a *Protest* enter'd in Favour of them against a *Bill*, which must necessarily cause more Talk, and more Ill-will than the Famous *Quarentine Act*.

UPON farther Thoughts, I am apt to imagine, that the Reason of these Proceedings may be accounted for from the great Hurry of Employ our Representatives have been in about Dr. *Atterbury* and *Kelly*, &c. Zeal for the *Hanover* Succession has made them unattentive to the *Secret* Whisperings of Nature, which every Man of good Sense and good Nature is known to carry about him in Favour of this Beautiful Part of the Creation. But let the Ladies know for their Comfort, that the General Council of Great Britain does not think itself Infallible in its Determinations; but has been known to have repeal'd an Act,
almost

N^o 21. *The TRUE BRITON.* 183

almost as soon as it was made, and before it was put in Execution.

IN Confidence of this, I have drawn up the Form of a Petition to the House of Commons to redress this real Grievance: I desire it may be left with the Printer of this Paper, for the Ladies to subscribe: which I am persuaded, they will do; and that they will flock to the Parliament-House with as great Unanimity as the *Roman* Matrons did to the Senate, when they apprehended a Law was enacting to allow each Senator Two Wives.

To the Honourable House of Commons,

In PARLIAMENT Assembled,

The Humble PETITION of all the Rich
Unmarry'd Women of Great-Britain;

Sheweth,

THAT Your Petitioners are in the utmost Consternation to hear that an Act passed in the last Session, to oblige Your Petitioners to so unusual a Thing as Swearing. We are not sensible, that we have been guilty of any Actions or Expressions that can bring us under a Suspicion of Disloyalty to the Government. We have rais'd and lower'd our Heads, have enlarg'd or contracted our Hoops, have shew'd our Best Cloaths and Airs on Birth-Nights and in Drawing-Rooms, in strict Conformity to the present Establishment. We have preferr'd the Love of our Country to that of Fine Cloaths; and, in Obedience to

Parliament, have made up our India Damasks and Chinces into Curtains, Quilts and Toylettes, not daring to use 'em even for Under-Petticoats. We have, besides, been so busy of late in adjusting the Cut of the Steeve, and other Affairs of great Consequence, that we have had very little Time to inquire into the Pope's Authority, or the Distinctions of Indefeasible Hereditary and Parliamentary Right.

WE are also humbly of Opinion, That it is not agreeable to Equity to load us with Double Taxes for Disaffection, since Loyalty does not qualify us for the Profits of State-Offices. If, therefore, this Act must continue in Force, we humbly expect to be impower'd by another to send an equal Number of Parliament-Women to the House; That one of the Secretaries of State may be of our Sex; and, That we may have the prodigious Pleasure of being admitted into the Secrets of the Privy-Council. Neither can we conceive what Prejudice it could be to the Government, if, in this Time of Peace, we should come in for a Share of the Posts in the Army.

WE also beg Leave to remind Your Honours, That many Members of this House have often been Petitioners to Us; have sung themselves at our Feet; and, with Oaths and Protestations, have owned, how ready they were to dye for us; and what Power we have over them. We shall therefore have Reason to doubt of the Sincerity of these Expressions, if we cannot succeed in this so reasonable a Request; or, if we have that extensive Power, we may be provok'd to exert it.

IF this Act is calculated with Design to force us to put our Persons and Fortunes into the Hands of
Men

N^o 21. *The TRUE BRITON.* 185

Men that will Swear, we are resolved to pluck up our Spirit, and to sacrifice Part of our Riches to our Re-sentment; And we take this Opportunity of letting the House know our Resolutions, That, unless this Clause be immediately repealed, those Members who are unmarried, shall continue so; and those that have Wives, may, perhaps, hear of this, when they would chuse to be asleep.

AFTER ALL, We dare assure Ourselves, That we shall have our Tender Consciences indulged as far as the Quakers were, not long since; and, That, if we must give the Government any Security for our Affections, it may be by our usual Way of Protesting and Vowing. In a Word, Do any thing to free us from Swearing;

And Your Petitioners will ever Pray, &c.

THESE Arguments, assisted by the Moving Eloquence of so many Beautiful Faces, will, I doubt not, prevail: But if not, I hope the P—y. C—cil will send out Injunctions to the Bishops and Ministers of every Diocess and Parish, to instruct our Weak Sisters in *Casuistry*; to teach them to confute *Bellar-mine*; and to inform Them of the Extent of *Faithful and True Allegiance*; and whether or no They are obliged by it to wear Swords, and ride astride.

I am, SIR,

Your Humble Servant,

A. Z.

THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXII.

*Nec memoranda tamen vobis mea facta, Pelasgi,
Esse recr: vidistis enim. Sua narret Ulysses
Quæ sine teste gerit, quorum nox conscia sola est.*

OVID.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 16. 1723.



PERSECUTION is one of the Principal Methods which Princes pursue, who find they must support themselves by Force, and want the Affections of their Subjects.

IT is the Misfortune of our Neighbouring Nations to feel, in many Instances, the Weight of this Curse; and formerly this Kingdom has groaned under it; but it is our Happiness at present to be free from all Apprehensions of this Nature, when we consider, that we have a King on the Throne who makes the Laws of the Land the Rules of his Government.

WHEN

WHEN Evil Ministers first begin to find Opportunities of executing their Schemes, and gratifying their Passions, Corruption is their first Refuge to support themselves in Power; and when they have endeavour'd sufficiently to stain the Minds of the People with Bribes and Pensions, but find a Remnant of Bold and Honest Men who detest their Practices, These wicked Politicians determine to persecute such True Patriots, in order to intimidate those they could not, Byass.

RELIGION is one great Pretence generally taken to justify such Cruelties. The Dragooning in France was esteem'd a wholesome Severity against the poor Protestants; and during the Usurpation of Cromwell, the Members of the Church of England were barbarously treated by the Fanatics, who committed all violent Acts against them with the sanctified Pretence, that it was done for Righteousness Sake.

I WOULD only make one Remark on the Non-conformists to our Worship, That tho' they with Justice exclaim against the Inquisition of the Church of Rome, yet whenever they have been the Governing Faction, they have carried their Fury to as great a Degree of Barbarity against their Enemies, as any Cabal ever did; and have ever had a just Toleration when the Church of England's Power has prevail'd.

WE may be easy at present, because nothing can give our Enemies the least Colour of saying, that any Subjects who breathe English Air, are depriv'd of Liberty, or suffer any Hardship whatsoever.

THE

THE *Roman* Catholics may avoid their Taxes, and enjoy quiet Possession of their Estates, whenever they shall please to change their Religion, and abandon the Principles in which they were Educated; and the Nonjurors may have the same Benefit, when they shall think proper to take the Oaths to the King, and abjure the Pretender. Now, can any body be said to be Persecuted, who may avoid it by conforming to the Pleasure of the Parliament?

I AM certain the Tax lately laid on the *Papists*, must be warranted by the Laws of God and Man, because a Majority of the Bishops voted for it, and our Glorious Parliament assented to it.

IT will indeed be a heavy Burthen for these Kingdoms, if ever the private Resentment of a Minister, shall, by the Greatness of his Power, be esteem'd Publick Justice, and if his Pleasure shall direct the Principles of the Governing Party. What Calamities may we not expect, if ever we should see such a Man in Power, who would make Honesty a sufficient Crime, and improbable *Inuendo's* a Legal Evidence!

THERE have been several Scriblers who have endeavour'd, by the Art of Decyphering, and following the new Method of *Explaining*, to adapt some Characters and Expressions contained in some former Papers to the Great Men of our present Time; and therefore, in order to avoid Censure, I would willingly explain myself on this Head.

THESE

THESE Wretches would induce the World to believe, That by FERDINANDO, is meant a Great Person who is now justly plac'd at the Head of Affairs; but I cannot conceive in what manner they would prove this; for *Ferdinando* is call'd a Corrupt Evil Minister, which every Body knows can never be apply'd to any Person who discharges his Trust with the greatest Integrity and Fidelity to his Master. Therefore, in that single Instance, they must fail, and all their Malice falls to the Ground. I cannot conceive, that there is the least Parallel between them; for I have not heard the Great Man they mean, accus'd of Corruption, unless it was once, when he was barbarously treated by a *Tory* House of Commons.

SIMONI they would decypher to mean another Pillar of our State; but is it possible any Man of common Sense can think it is intended to mean a Man who has never varied in his Adherence to the King and His Family, and always abhorr'd Popery?

AS for CACOFOGO, they have not yet consider'd him; but wait for a further Transcript relating to him; which, in due Time, they may have.

BUT what gives me equal Uneasiness, is, That I have drawn upon myself the Anger of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, for having mention'd some Things relating to them. I therefore think fit to declare, That I have the greatest Regard for Sir GERARD CONYERS, Kt. whose Wisdom, Great Abilities, and Ready Wit, on all Occasions, make him an amiable Man to his Friends, and com-
pleat

pleat the Character of a Fine Gentleman : And Sir WILLIAM THOMPSON, the Recorder, has always shewn such Zeal for his Country, that I must congratulate the City for having such a Servant, and the Kingdom such an Ornament.

BUT what is most grievous, is, That the BISHOPS are said to be fir'd with Christian Rage against me for some Expressions in this *Spanish Manuscript* relating to the Prelates of that Kingdom, which my Enemies would falsely suppose are intended to reflect on them. But I will not believe they can give Attention to such insufficient Evidence ; therefore I must hope, that their Anger will be blunted when they have duly consider'd my Papers.

THE little EBONY DOCTOR is in Wrath at being sometimes nam'd by me ; and therefore I must beg of him to be assur'd, I never should have thought of him, had he not appear'd pretty much in Publick of late, and frightned some few Ladies whose Families had a certain Prospect of being increas'd.

THE Bishop of TORTOSA is said to be intended for the late Bishop of Rochester : But this cannot be ; for the *Spanish* Prelate was unjustly depriv'd ; and the last was condemn'd by Parliament.

I HOPE, through the whole Course of this Paper, I have paid that Duty to the KING, as becomes a Faithful and Loyal Subject.

HIS MAJESTY's Personal Virtues are conspicuous through all his Actions. His Steadiness to his

N^o 22. *The* TRUE BRITON. 191

this Friends, and his Mercy to his Enemies, are Qualities which must indear him to the most inveterate Foe this Kingdom has; and in this He only can be said to deserve even more than He enjoys.

IF any of the Villainous Crew who make their Court to their Friends by traducing of me, and misrepresenting my Actions, should presume to insinuate, that I have dar'd, in Thought, Word or Deed, to asperse His Majesty or his Family, I will say, to the Greatest amongst them, That in Loyalty I will have no Superior; but am ready to dye for my KING, whenever his Cause requires it.

I HOPE Persons will not think, That because I have been wanting in Subservience to some of our Friends, I, for that Reason, must be called an Enemy to the State. I am certain, that there is a wide Difference between the Character of a Flatterer, and the Publick Spirit of a TRUE BRITON.

KING CHARLES II. was famous for his Indulgence to his Subjects on all Occasions; and I have heard one memorable Instance of his Lenity to an Honest Cavalier, who, on his Majesty's Entry into *Salisbury*, press'd to see that Prince, whose long Banishment had prov'd so fatal to the whole Kingdom. The King, who was then on his Progress, had some little *black Spaniels* in the Coach, and warn'd the poor Man not to cling too close to the Door, lest one of those Animals should bite him. But the Loyalist still persisted, and at last one of the Spaniels seized him by the Finger; and the poor Fellow, whilst he was in Pain, cried out, with a loud Voice, *God bless*

192 *The TRUE BRITON.* N^o 22.
your MAJESTY; but G—& D—— *is* your
DOGS.

THIS proves; That Kings have gain'd the Love of their Subjects when they have condescended to let the People see them, and have permitted those who live under them to judge of their Monarchs, who by their Duty ought to protect and defend their Liberties.

IT must be a great Blessing to us, when we have a Prince on the Throne (as His Majesty King GEORGE has ever been) who prefers the Interest of His Subjects to all other Considerations whatsoever, and who no otherwise delights in his Foreign Dominions; but as their Interest is consistent with the true and real Service of the Country which he ever must protect and defend.

FOR my Part, I must say, That I think all Attempts against him, and His Illustrious Family, are vain.

WHILST I was writing this Paper, I received a Letter from the Mayor of a Corporation, that was ever Dutiful to His MAJESTY.

S I R,

I HAVE just heard, That a Person who thinks himself ill-treated by the TRUE BRITON, endeavours to shew his Spleen to You, and his Method of oppressing us, is to traduce and vilify every Thing that he imagines can conduce to serve the Old Whig Interest, that has ever prevailed here.

W E

*WE stand upon that Foot, and consequently, what-
ever savours of Tory Principles, will never prosper
here. But we shall ever esteem those Men who despise
the Names, and value the Maxims of their Party.*

*WE know your Destruction is the Aim of a Vil-
lainous Set of Men, whose only Consideration is Your
Ruin, and whose single View is your End.*

*WE shall ever serve your Friends in Opposition to
them ; and my Name you shall hear, when most it
ought to be esteemed by you ; and then you may own it.*

I am, SIR,

Your Humble Servant,

A. B.

P. S. WHEN *Cacofago* pretends to disturb us,
Notice of his Character shall be given to the Publick
in the *TRUE BRITON*.



O

THE




THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXIII.

— *Quid non mortalia pectora cogis*
Auri sacra fames! — VIRG.

MONDAY, AUGUST 19. 1723.

 HE following Letter, written by the Gentleman who subscribes himself *A. B.* in the TRUE BRITON N^o VI. having been unhappily mislaid, came but now to my Hands. I hope the Ingenious Author will excuse this late inserting of it, and favour me with his farther Correspondence.

To the TRUE BRITON.

SIR,

THE obliging Manner in which you received my former Letter, has encouraged me to trouble you again. A Correspondence with a Gentleman so
heavily

heartily engag'd in his Country's Interest, is highly agreeable to me.

YOU have touch'd upon the great Increase of our National Debts, and have observ'd, that Two *visible* Causes of it, have been the *Mediterranean* and *Baltick* Squadrons.

BUT after all, Sir, what a glorious and happy Way of spending our Money is this, if compar'd with what I have just read in an admir'd Author?

"A STRANGER having publicly said, that he could teach *Dionysius* the Tyrant of *Syracuse*, an infallible Way to find out and discover all the Conspiracies which his Subjects should contrive against him; *Dionysius* hearing of it, caus'd the Man to be brought to him, that he might learn an Art so necessary to his Preservation; and having ask'd him, By what Art he might make such Discoveries? the Fellow made Answer, That he should give him a *Talent*, and afterwards boast that he had obtain'd some mighty Secret from him."

TO what a miserable Condition were the *Syracusan* Subjects reduc'd, to have their Treasure lavish'd out in Sham-Contrivances against themselves?

BUT this generally us'd to be the last Contrivance of such Powers, as were too tyrannical and hated to support themselves by any other means.

NO one can be so Malicious or Weak as to imagine, here is any Reflection intended upon any Gentleman

tleman who has the Honour to be intrusted with the Care of the National Revenue. It would be injurious to suppose, that a Censure upon *Astrologers*, would reflect upon Sir *Isaac Newton*; or a Jest upon *Quacks*, affront a *Mead* or a *Friend*.

A S to the 300 *l.* indeed, which is said to have been given to *Neyno*, with a Promise of 2000 more, if it was true, that may serve for a Warning to all others, How they receive any Money of that Kind, since *Neyno* lost his Life so soon after it.

A S to the Proposal which Mr. *Kelly* declared to the Lords, was made to him by an Under-Secretary, by Order of his Superior, that casts no Reflection upon the *Exchequer*, it not appearing that he was to have any Present of the Nation's Money; for the Proposal being general, no one can say, but that it might be some *Place*, and not any Money, that was intended to be the Reward of his telling *Truth*.

T H E *Lady* who was depriv'd of her Liberty on Suspicion of *aiding* and *aberting* a *Nurse* of the *Pretender's* Child, was not loaded with Irons, nor committed to *Newgate*: She was only deliver'd over to *Buggs* in a Messenger's House, and was allow'd to speak to her Children thro' a Window, for some Months together. She has since been admitted to Bail, and her Friends hope she will not be try'd for *Milk-Treason*.

I F any one should be so Fantastical as to suspect that the 200,000 *l.* which the Bishop of *Rockester* is said to have receiv'd, and the 50,000 *l.* which an
Alders-

Alderman is reported to have carry'd Abroad, must, by the Greatness of the Sums, have had Assistance from the *Exchequer*, I shall only reply to such imaginary Heads, That such conjectural Circumstances cannot be allow'd as any Evidence of the Thing, unless they had been declared so, by a Vote of Parliament.

EVERY one's General Character is his best Defence. A Gentleman who has been known to be too honourable to take a *Bribe*, at a Time when it was very convenient, may very well be suppos'd to be neither subject to the Power of Money himself, nor inclin'd to corrupt other People with it.

BUT after all, the highest and even undeniable Evidence of the Integrity of all our Ministers, is, The Exemplary Punishments they have lately set on foot. — Every Bill of *Pains and Penalties* is to me a plain Proof, that there is neither *Bribery*, nor *Corruption*, nor *Abuse* of Power, nor *Breach* of Trust, nor any Ill-Conduct that can ever be charg'd upon any of our Ministers. These are a Sort of *Death's Head*, that must appear at all their Entertainments, and be a constant *Memento Mori* to them in every Step they take.

NAY, by the Bills that have lately pass'd, it seems not sufficient for any Minister to be innocent himself, unless all those who are employed with him be so likewise. — For if the Corruption and Villainy of any Minister, should raise an *Odium* against them all, and put them all in one Bill, without suffering any one to excuse or defend himself, such a Bill need go no farther back for an exact Pre-

cedent for such Justice in the *Lump*, than to the *South-Sea Directors Act*.

EVERY Vote in either House of Parliament to make any *Hear-say* Accusation, or other Circumstance, be received as Evidence, is a sufficient Declaration to the Kingdom, that those at the *Helm*, never intend to be subject to any *Hear-say* Court, or to come near the smallest Circumstances of Guilt.

THESE Bills, as they declare the Innocency of the Ministry, so do they give a convincing Proof of the happy Union between the Court and Parliament, there having never been seen a more general Concurrence in full Parliament, than on that Occasion.

THE Persons that opposed these Bills, being only such as have neither *Places* nor *Pensions*, may be easily supposed to be out of Temper, and through such Resentment not be able to see so clearly as those who, by their favourable Situation, have their Minds more at Ease.

IT is a ridiculous Thing, to suppose, that *Justice* and *Honour* are less regarded by those who have *Places* or *Pensions*, than those that have them not. On the contrary, we ought to believe those most Just and Honourable, who have receiv'd such Marks of Royal Favour; and that it is their Justice and Integrity that have intitled them to such Rewards. As Gentlemen in the Army, have Commissions given, and are made *Generals*, not to teach them Courage and Bravery, but because they are known to be Brave and Courageous; so *Pensions* are conferr'd, not to

Bribe

Bribe Men to be Just and Honourable, but because they are so of themselves.

THAT this is true, not only appears from the Persons who have Pensions, but also from this, That as soon as they seem but to swerve from the *smallest* Instances of *Truth* and *Integrity*, their Pensions are withdrawn.

SO that though it may have some Appearance of Hardship for a Nation very much in Debt, to tax their Victuals to support *Pensions*, yet it has this Satisfaction attends it, that we may reckon a Number of *Pensioners* only another Name for a Number of *fast Friends* to Truth and Honour.

THE *Prebender's* late Secretary is just arrived in *England*, where he has both his *Estate* and *Honour* to seek; and if, in such a Case, He should be allowed a small *Pension* for the Encouragement of Integrity, what *True Briton* would think much of the Expence? Or, suppose his Falseness should intitle him to a Reward, we may be sure, it is such a Falseness, as is as useful as Truth, or else it will not be rewarded.

THAT Gentleman has nothing but an *Attainder* by Parliament to get off, in Order to be in *Statu Quo*; and I suppose there is one who can prove it to be the *Blackest of Crimes*, for any Gentleman to vote against it. — I long to hear some Court-Orators set forth this Gentleman's Merit!

I HAVE but one Argument against the Necessity of Pensions even for the Reward of *Virtue*, and that

is taken from the Behaviour of the *Scotch M——bers*, and the *Englisk B——ps* : The Unanimity of these Gentlemen in all the late Bills, is to me a convincing Argument, That *Truth* is the same in all Nations, and, that People of different Northern Latitude may be equally Lovers of it.

THE *Roman Catholick* Bill for raising 100,000*l.* upon their Estates, is another Instance of the Equity and Moderation of some Gentlemen : That Bill put the *Statesman* upon all his Methods, and was carry'd with much Difficulty : If it was any way expensive ; if any Part of our National Trade was barter'd away for it ; the Money which is to be raised by it, will be some Recompence.

THE Gentleman to whose Care the Passing of that Bill is owing, being too *modest* to receive Honour himself at present, the Thanks will not be returned for it, 'till it can be done without any Appearance of Flattery.

Your most Obedient Servant,

A. B.

To the TRUE BRITON.

SIR,

THE Glare in which we of this Age are taught to behold the celebrated Men of Antiquity, does, for the most Part, mislead our Judgments, and render us dim-sighted to the more exalted Perfections of our Cotemporaries.

I T

IT would therefore, methinks, be an Undertaking worthy a Person of your Character, to draw a kind of Parallel betwixt the *Antient Romans* and *Modern Britons*; for though all your judicious and impartial Readers allow the latter to surpass the former in every virtuous Accomplishment, particularly in a disinterested Love of their Country; yet your exhibiting this invaluable Truth to the Publick, would be attended with the happy Consequence of disabusing a vast Majority of your Fellow-Subjects, and thereby doing Justice to our present Set of Governors, whose matchless Endowments have placed them at the Head of Affairs.

AS there is no Room to doubt but (if you enter upon this laudable Work) Justice, Clemency, Moderation, nay, the whole Catalogue of Virtues, will come under your Notice, (because the Omission of any one one of them would be highly injurious to our present Patriots, who seem to have monopolized all that's Great and Praise-worthy;) so neither do I suppose you will, by any means, overlook the Criminal Side of a Publick Character; for, the exposing those ambitious *Romans* who extinguished the Liberty they were intrusted to preserve, must needs reflect an additional Splendor on such unassuming Patriots as at this Time grace the *British* Helm.

YOU are sensible the most dangerous Ingredients that can enter into the Composition of a Legislator or Publick Minister, are, *Ambition* and *Avarice*; the one being an insatiable Thirst of Power, and the other an immoderate Desire of accumulating Riches;

But

But as *Avarice*, when abstracted from *Ambition*, moves in too low a Sphere to compass the Subversion of a State; so is will (I think) become you to misadvert chiefly upon *Ambition*, and brand it with a peculiar Mark of your Satire.

UNBOUNDED AMBITION is a mere *State of Nature*. The Evils that have always flow'd from it, sufficiently evince the Truth of this Assertion. If we examine the whole Scope of the *Roman Commonwealth*; how amazingly different are the Scenes which occur to our View! In the first Place, we find a *Tyranny* overturned; and *Liberty* erected on its Ruins, by the faithful Champions, or (to use our own Dialect) *The Old Whigs of Rome*; Next we behold an exquisite Plan of Government handed down to a Race of Sons, who (for a long Succession of Time) not only preserved it firm and unshaken, but likewise improved its Original Strength and Beauty.

THUS did that Glorious State continue to flourish and diffuse its prosperous Influence, till at length there sprang forth from its own Bowels, a Set of overgrown Monsters, whose infernal Schemes surpassed the most daring Attempts of the *Tarquins*. Those intestine Traytors (at the Time they pretended the greatest Vigilance and Anxiety for the Constitution of their Country) exhausted the Publick Treasure; bribed away the natural Honesty of the People; damped the National Spirit with Military Terrors; and, by an uninterrupted Course of Iniquity, made their infamous Ascent to that Power which sapped all the Foundations of the *Roman* Happiness.

THE mean Artifices to which the most tow'ring *Ambition* stoops, in order to attain its Ends, may serve to convince us from how base an Origin it proceeds. Sometimes it assumes the Mask of Humility, and carries its Hypocrisy to a seeming Disregard of Honours. At other Times, it dissembles Gratitude, Generosity, and Friendship, and is almost Deified under those Specious Appearances; when, in Reality, perhaps, its only Method of attracting such false Worship, is by lavishing away part of its Plunder among those mercenary Under-agents who have enlisted themselves in its detestable Service.

BUT of all the Wiles inherent to *Ambition*, I know none more sordid and contemptible, than that of sending forth those obnoxious Vermin called *Informers*, who have evermore been look'd upon as the Pest and Bane of Human Society. There have already been so many ineffectual Attempts made to find out the obscure Rise and Progress of those State Implements, that 'twere in vain for me to think of tracing them through their many intricate Windings; yet thus far I think one may venture to pronounce upon them, *via*. That for present Use, they have a near Resemblance of *Microscopes*, inasmuch as they both serve alike to magnify whatever Objects are seen through them. However, I'm satisfied the Parity will not hold throughout; because Experience tells us, That *Informers* can, upon Occasion, realize Shadows and Non-Entities; whereas *Microscopes* can only enlarge Realities. I am, S I R,

Your most Humble Servant,

J. F.

THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXIV.

— *Sternet Pœnos, Gallumque rebellem ;
Fertiaque Arma Patri suspendet capta Quirino.*
VIRG.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 23. 1723.



ATHS are at present the common Conversation of all *Coffee-houses*, and, what is more extraordinary, of all the *Tea Tables* in Town. Nay, it is certain, that the Opinion of the Majority of the Men of this Kingdom seems to be strengthened by a Number of Ladies who have Sworn, that the Pretender hath not, nor of Right ought to have, any Claim to these Crowns ; and this Belief, Thanks to Almighty God, is so prevalent here, that no one doubts but that all other Views must end at *Tyburn*, but such as mean the true and real Interest of our King and Country.

THE

THE Method taken by most Governments to support themselves, is, To become Amiable to the People, and to create such an Esteem for their Leaders in the Hearts of those who live under them, as must convince the whole World, that Liberty and Justice are the natural Ingredients to an Independant Constitution, and a Mild Administration.

CONSCIENCES are what must be only clogg'd when unjust Oaths are Imposed ; But at present, no Injunction is laid upon us, but to forswear our Allegiance to one who has no Title to the Crown, and to bind our selves to His Majesty King GEORGE, who has Governed us with so much Mildness, Temper, and Moderation, that the whole Kingdom is equally charmed with the Prudence of his Councils, and the Honesty of his Ministers.

THE *Jacobites* have ever been as credulous of their own Strength, as their Enemies seem to be of their Power ; But the greatest Reason upon which the former depended, was in the Credit which those Ladies had, who are now forc'd to abandon their Interest by abjuring the Person upon whom their chimerical Hopes depended.

WOMEN have ever shew'd their Power in this Kingdom, and in the Reign of *Charles* the IIId. *Dunkirk* was sold to gratify a Foreign Lady, whom the King advanced to the Dignity of a Dutchesse. Thus was the Interest of the Crown, and the Good of the People, made subservient to the Smiles and Commands of a mercenary Creature, who was sent over
by

by her Countrymen to plunder our Treasury, and betray *England* to the Mercy of her Native Land.

THE unfortunate Prince before-mentioned, had many Faults; but over-balanced by his Virtues: And the *Whigs*, who afterwards villainously traduced his Memory, and vented their Malice with their usual Insolence against him, by saying in Parliament and Print, That he died a *Papist*, were pleased in the subsequent Reign, to accuse his Brother with Poisoning him, because King *Charles* refused to serve the *Roman* Catholick Cause.

THUS may it appear to all impartial Judges, that the *Whigs* have, in former Times, esteem'd a Man Honest or otherwise, a Protestant or a Papist, a Hero or a Devil, as their Interest persuades 'em: And, in their Opinion, no Man is to be esteem'd a Patriot, but such as can distribute the Plunder of their Country amongst them.

A PERSON who differs with this Set of Creatures, is to be called either a Beggar or a Hero, as he opposes or stoops to a Court: And one thing is to be said of the *Tories*, That when they oppose an Administration, they act with Honesty; and when they favour a Ministry, they support 'em with Honour. The Death of Queen *ANNE* left this Kingdom in a more Free and Happy State than her Accession found it; and the Blessings of the *Revolution* were improved by those that were accused of being Adversaries to it.

I SHALL

I SHALL only assure my Readers, That my sincere Wish, is, That if ever we see a *Haman*, he may meet with the Fate he prepared for the good *Mordecai*.

THE following Letter is just come to my Hands from my worthy Friend, whose Honesty, I hope, every TRUE BRITON, who reads this Paper, will acknowledge.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,

THE Roman Catholick Bill, having some small Appearance of Severity, has made many *Old Whigs* to wish, That it had rather pass'd under some *Tory* Administration, than at a Time, when we see no Men in Power, but the undoubted Friends of *Liberty* and *Moderation*. But these are whimsical People, who don't think it sufficient to have their Friends in Power.

THESE Gentlemen don't consider, that *Things* take their *Qualities* from those that do them. If an *Enemy* strikes, we know he intended Mischief; but if a *Parent* makes us feel his Blows, and breaks a Limb or two with the Weight of 'em, we know that he designed our Good, and so should rejoice under his Paternal Care and *Tenderness*.

THIS is the Light in which Dutiful Subjects, and True Members of a Party, should behold their Friends in Power.

THE

THE *Roman Catholick* Non-conformity may be justly said to be purely *Religious*, there being not an Instance, that I remember, since the *Revolution*, of any one who has changed his Religion, who has not immediately conformed to the Government. Nay, most of the late Converts have happened to give such Proof of their Affection to our Constitution, as to receive very distinguishing Marks of Royal Favour.

NOW weak Minds may imagine, that therefore there is some Degree of *Religious* Persecution in this Bill; but with me it is sufficient to consider, that there are no Gentlemen in Power, but what are Friends to Religion, and Enemies to Persecution.

HAD this Bill pass'd at any Time, when the chief Power was in one Head strong, Lawless Minister, who thought himself superior to all Rules; who had no Regard either how he divided his Friends, or increased his Enemies; that hated every thing that was Legal and Regular, and scarce delighted in Gain, except it was Plunder; had this Bill passed in such Times, there would have been some Reason to have disliked it: But as we know the Reverse of all this to be true at present, there is as much Reason for all good Subjects to be free from all Uneasiness under it.

THE more obvious Reasons for this Bill seem to me to be as follow:

I. TO curb and restrain the restless Endeavours of the *Papists*, to disturb the Peace of the Kingdom.

FOR,

FOR *John Plunket*, whose whole Estate is taken from him, and who was a principal Agent in the late most horrid and dreadful Plot, appears, upon the strictest Examination, to be a *Papist*.

II. THE *Papists* being charged as *Idolaters*, such a Mark as this set upon them, must satisfy all good People, that the *Ministry* are no way inclined to *Idolatry*, which must be a great Benefit to the Kingdom.

III. THAT the *Papists* may not lie under any worldly Temptation to continue in a Religion so destructive of their Souls.

THIS Reason, indeed, seems a little to contradict a late Favour granted to the *Quakers*, which is such an Encouragement to continue in their Delusion, that if they were to turn *Christians*, they would forfeit their Title to it.

IV. TO enable us to procure better Terms for the Foreign Protestants in *Papish* Dominions.

V. TO induce all *Roman Catholick* Princes to be steady and sincere in their Alliances to, support the Protestant Succession in *England*.

VI. TO prevent any more Religious Wars; for the *Papists* being stript of their Money, will not be able to contribute any Thing towards them.

VII. THAT it may henceforward be a Rule, that all *Plots* be paid for by a *Tax* upon some Party, or

p

Body

Body of the People, that the Nation in general may be frighted at the Return of them.

IT is something particular, that our *Protestant Women* are to clear themselves from a Share in this *Catholick Bill*, by taking all the Oaths that relate to the Government. The Clemency and Wisdom of the Legislature has taken such Care of our Female Children, that they shall not have these Oaths forc'd upon them, 'till they are arriv'd at the Maturity of Eighteen. Whether they are to be *Confirmed* first by the *Bishop*, or to stay for *Confirmation* 'till they have seasoned their Minds with these Oaths, is not mentioned in the Bill.

I DON'T know of any Provision that is made for very Old or Infirm Women. It is a Convenience for such to live where the Parson is a *Justice of the Peace*, that when he brings the Sacrament to their Beds, he may tender the Oaths along with it.

I HAVE heard some People very large in their Exclamations against *Creeeds* and *Forms of Faith*, as too great Restraints upon the Minds of Protestants.

BUT, perhaps, to be obliged to *Swear*, is not so great a Restraint, as to be obliged to *Believe*.

I SUPPOSE these Oaths must be something more than barely Lawful, and that the taking of them must be something like keeping the Commandments, or else it would hardly suit with the Temper of our Religion to set whole Families a Swearing all over the Kingdom. — I have heard of *General Fasts*
to

N^o 24. *The TRUE BRITON.* 209

to implore the Blessings of God upon a Kingdom;
Whether this general Swearing be intended to avert
any Judgments of Heaven, I can't presume to say.

Dr. WAKE (now Archbishop of Canterbury) published a *Practical Discourse concerning Swearing*, in the Year 1696. P. 141. This learned Divine says, *It were much to be wished, that the Necessities of Government would permit, that an Oath should never be imposed upon, nor required of, any, but upon some greater Exigence, to be sure, more seldom than now it is.*

THIS great Divine condemns the too much Swearing at that Time, though it is to be observed; that there was then no *Oath of Abjuration*, nor were any Persons oblig'd to take the others; except they were in some Post or Office.

WERE his Grace to write upon the same Subject in some future Time, when Oaths shall be multiplied, he must either alter his Divinity, or carry his Charge much higher, and affirm, as he does in another Place, that because of *Swearing*, not only *Mens Souls suffer*, but our very *Land itself mourneth*.

THIS Learned Divine goes on thus:

AND when it is required, such Care should be taken in the administering of it, as to raise in Mens Minds a serious Consideration of what they are about, &c. I don't know of any Provision of this kind in the Act, or that there is any Methods prescribed in it to raise Mens Minds to a Religious Reverence of an

Oath: Nor have I heard that the Bishops, in their several Diocesses, are taking Pains to instruct their Young and Antient Females, in the Sacred Solemn Nature of an Oath, or to prevent their taking these in Rashness.

THE Penalty that attends Recusancy is no great Motive to Consideration and Seriousness; and if Dr. Hoadly, the late Bishop of Bangor, will shew, how People who Swear to save their Estates, can be said to swear in *Sincerity*, He will do an acceptable Piece of Service to the Female World.

HIS Grace of *Canterbury* tells us, p. 67. *As for those Oaths which are impos'd by the Publick Authority, the Subject's Rule must be, to yield to them, in all Honest and Lawful Matters, and to take such as he can, with a good Conscience, take.*

THIS shews us the Error of some People, who disregard what it is to which they Swear, and throw all upon the *Legislature*, and think that they may swear to any thing that is required by Authority; or, as a Lady said, in great Wrath, and great Principle, That she would Swear any thing, rather than any Government should get Six-pence by her. — But if Oaths, as this great Divine observes, tho' impos'd by Authority, are only to be taken, because they contain *Lawful and Honest* Matters, and such as are consistent with a good Conscience, as they are at present; How is it, that this Doctrine is not press'd and recommended at this Juncture?

THE Arch-Bishop, speaking of Assertory Oaths, saith, p. 15. *He forswears himself, who swears to the*

N^o 24. *The TRUE BRITON.* 211

Truth of any Fact, which he either certainly knows to be false, or does not know to be true. — It matters not whether a Man certainly knows what he swears to be false, it is enough that he does not know it to be true. Nay, should it happen to be true, yet if he thought otherwise, and yet swore to the Truth of it, he forswore himself. —

THIS Learned Arch-Bishop farther says, “*That he who would swear with a good Conscience, must duly consider what he is about to say, and proceed according to the strictest Measures of Truth and Fidelity; and that he forswears himself, if he swears to a Matter as certain, of which he has only a probable Assurance.*” Now, if some certain Oaths were to be try’d by this Standard, altho’ they might be demonstrable Truths, yet this may not be so clear to all Old Women and Girls, as to need no Explanation; and therefore whoever shall swear to those Truths, without as full Assurance of their being so, as I have, must, according to this Doctrine, forswear themselves.

HOW necessary is it therefore, that all who have any Land in the Kingdom, should now be inform’d of the Nature of *Certainty* and *Probability*; and the Degrees of Knowledge which every one must have of those Matters to which he Swears?

WERE the Laity, Male and Female, Young and Old, to swear, That Episcopacy is of Divine Right, and that the Presbyters have no Authority to Ordain in the Church, I question not but Nineteen in Twenty of a certain Order, would warn the People

committed to their Care, of the Danger of such Oaths, and tell their tender Females Ten thousand Horrors of Perjury.

THE little *Ebony Doctor* would have his Conscience awaken'd upon such an Occasion, and exert his Casuistry for the good of Souls. He would plainly prove, That such Oaths would curse the Island, and bring us into the Condition of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*.

IT is not long since I saw the Hands of many of our Reverend Bishops subscrib'd to an Abhorrence of the late Unnatural Rebellion; and that Abhorrence was publish'd thro' the Kingdom.

COULD I see as many Reverend Hands to this *Case of Conscience*, to instruct the Young and Old that are to swear all over the Kingdom, demonstrating, that it is as safe to abjure the Pretender, as to trust in God, their very Enemies would be forced to own, That they fear'd God, as much as they honour'd the King.

BUT if all Orders of People are to be left to themselves, and neither inform'd how to swear with full Assurance of the Truth of what they are to affirm, nor exhorted to refuse, till they can swear with such Safety, I shall only recommend to that Reverend Bench these Words of Scripture: — *Son of Man! I have made thee a Watchman unto the House of Israel; therefore hear the Word at my Mouth, and give them Warning from me; When I say unto the Wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou givest him not Warning, nor speakest to warn the Wicked from his wicked*

N^o 24. *The TRUE BRITON.* 213

*wicked Way, to save his Life; the same wicked Man
shall die in his Iniquity; but his Blood will I require
at thy Hand!*

I HOPE, Sir, that you will think this as fit for
your Paper as my former Letters, and believe me to
be

Your most Sincere Admirer,

A. B.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXV.

*Omne animi vitium tantò conspectius in se
Crimen habet, quantò major qui peccat habetur. JUV:*

MONDAY, AUGUST 26. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



T is generally agreed, that we ought to regulate our Opinions of Men by the Conformity of their Behaviour to the Rules of *Moral Virtue* ; Rules sufficiently obvious to all Persons, who will consider them with Attention ; and especially in all those Cases which relate to the common Duties of *Social Life*.

T H E R E

THERE have been Persons in the World who have been highly careſſed, and, to outward Appearance at leaſt, eſteemed, who yet, whether conſidered in their Private or their more Publick Capacity, have not acted conformably to the Moral Obligations they are under, on either Account; but, as it ſeems, in a direct and determined Oppoſition to them.

OTHER Reaſons may be aſſigned for the irregular and corrupt Judgment of the World in Favour of ſuch Perſons; but I ſhall ſpecify one, which at preſent occurs to my Thoughts, and is, perhaps, among other Cauſes of Popular Error, the moſt general and prevalent. I mean, *The Influence of ill Example*, when wicked Men have found means to eſtabliſh themſelves in Power, and to create *numérus Dependencies*.

THE *Pomp* and *Splendor* of their Condition; the *viſible Homage* that is every where paid to them, the *Obſequiouſneſs* wherewith Perſons both of Superior Underſtanding and Quality are often obſerved to approach them, do ſo dazzle and confound People of weak Minds, that they can ſee nothing, during ſuch *Prepoſſeſſions*, in a *true Light*. Even *they* who are more capable of diſtinguiſhing *Real* from *Counterfeit Merit*, yet, to favour their own *Indolence*, and to avoid the *Pain* and *Trouble* of *Attention*, chuſe rather *implicitly* to follow the Multitude, and to take up with *common Appearances* of Things, than to examine them by the *Teſt* and *Evidence* of *Reason*.

AND even where the Wickedneſs of Great Men is too notorious to be denied or diſſembled, Reaſons of
In.

Interest and Dependence, will, notwithstanding, so far blind the Eyes, and corrupt the Hearts of Men, as to furnish a thousand Pretences, such as they are; if not to justify their *Misconduct*, at least to palliate and excuse it; by attributing their Measures to extraordinary *Exigencies* of State; sometimes to Causes which never subsisted; at other times, to remote *Prospects* of future Dangers.

UPON these Grounds we discover why it so frequently happens, that neither *Persons* nor *Things* are called by their right Names; why in *High* and *Low* *Life*, we appropriate very different Characters to Men, and treat them after a very different Manner who yet act upon the same vicious and dishonest Motives; why in some Parts of the World, one Man charged for a single Robbery on the Highway, committed, perhaps, for a Trifle, or the mere Relief of his *Necessities*, shall be executed; whilst another, who has enriched himself by continual *Depredations*, for a Course of some Years, at the Expence of his Country, shall not only escape with Impunity, but, by a servile Herd of Flatterers and Sycophants, have all his Actions crowned with Applause.

THIS puts me in Mind of an Excellent Saying of a Pirate to *Alexander the Great*, as mentioned by Sir *Roger L'Estrange*, in his *Fables and Stories Moralized*.

THAT great Prince 'demanding of a Corsaire, that he had taken Prisoner (to use that celebrated Writer's own Words) How he durst presume to scour the Seas at that insolent Rate? *Why*, truly, says he, *I scour the Seas for my Profit and my Pleasure*.

N^o 25. The TRUE BRITON. 217

‘ sure, just as you scour the World: Only I am to be a
 ‘ Rogue for doing it with One Galley; and You must
 ‘ be a mighty Prince, forsooth, for doing the same
 ‘ Thing with an Army. Alexander was so pleas’d with
 ‘ the Bravery of the Man, that he immediately gave
 ‘ him his Liberty.’

THIS Story that excellent *Mythologist* Moralizes
 as follows. ‘ Power, says he, is no Privilege for
 ‘ Violence: It may create some Sort of Security in the
 ‘ Execution; but it gives no Manner of Right to the
 ‘ Committing of it: For Oppression and Injustice are
 ‘ the very same Thing in an Emperor, that they are
 ‘ in a Pirate. This, continues Sir Roger, was brave-
 ‘ ly said of the *Corfaire*, and it was as bravely done of
 ‘ Alexander; but whether it wrought upon his Con-
 ‘ science or his Honour, may be a Question; that is
 ‘ to say, Whether he was more moved with the Rea-
 ‘ son of the Thing, or with the Courage of the Man.
 ‘ But it looks well, however, either way; for Alex-
 ‘ ander not only forgave the Affront of being made
 ‘ the greater Thief of the Two, but gave the poor
 ‘ Fellow his Freedom over and above. And we have
 ‘ likewise this Document left us for our Instruction;
 ‘ That in all Fortunes and Extremes, a Great Soul
 ‘ will never want Matter to work upon.’

I am, SIR,

Your most Humble Servant,

B. A.

To the TRUE BRITON.

Non bene conducti vendunt perjurii testes. OVID.

S I R,

THE Subject of your Paper, so well becomes its Title, that it is justly valued by every *True Briton*; for what can distinguish him more truly than a Publick Spirit? And how can a Writer better shew it, than in declaiming against, and exposing Publick Vice, and recommending Publick Virtue?

AS this seems to be the Honest Aim of all your Papers, I have wonder'd from what Motives the Malice of your Adversaries springs, having not found one of them who would point any particular Error, but in a general and scurrilous Manner, endeavour to decry the Whole.

BUT the greatest Misfortune your Paper lies under, is, an obstinate Notion, that you are prejudiced against some Great Men, and design to expose them; this makes it impossible for you to paint a Character, be it never so vile, or expose a Vice never so odious, but these Men, through an *unmannerly Zeal* to their *Patrons*, impute it as designed for them; and so compliment their Masters for the Original from which You copyed your Paper. Thus while they, by their own strange wrested Applications, *compose* the *Satyr*, and *ridicule* their *Benefactors*, they most unjustly and falsely accuse you for the Libel.

S I R,

S I R, AS I think such Scriblers not worth mine, much less your Concern, so neither will I aim at giving your Papers their just Praises: Those that read them know their Worth, and deservedly approve them: I would only beg you will be pleased in some one of your Papers to expose a Crime, which though it cannot affect the Government itself, yet it does very much hinder the *distributive Justice* of it; and that is PERJURY or *False* or *Corrupt* Evidence in our Courts of Record.

WHERE can injured Innocence fly, but to Justice? and how can Justice be administered, when Judgment is misguided and corrupted by *Perjury*? Evidence is the clear Eye of Justice, by which she discerns: the Rule she acts by, and the Guide which directs her; Evidence is the Pole-star that steers her thro' the most mazy and rugged Courses; and, in short, is the Soul that animates and directs her Motions; Therefore, whenever False Evidence rules her Decrees, they must necessarily, and in Spite of the Endeavours of the most upright Judges, be cruel, unjust and barbarous; then it is, the Guilty is acquitted with Applause, and the Innocent punished with Shame; the Villain triumphs in his Wickedness, and the Honest Man is depressed with a Load of Infamy and Guilt.

PERJURERS, and such as procure and suborn them, are certainly the most reprobate of Men. All Mankind should avoid the least Commerce with them, as of Persons infected: There is nothing Base they *cannot* undertake, and, what is worse, but what *they will* undertake, to satiate their Malice or promote

220 *The* TRUE BRITON. N^o 25.

mote their Interest, or that of their Employers: I would therefore beg this detestable Vice may be the Subject of your Masterly Satire. And you will much oblige,

S I R,

Your Obedient Humble Servant,

H. M.



THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

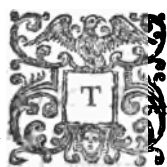
NUMB. XXVI.

— *Ergo ubi prava*
Stultitia, hic summa est insania: qui sceleratus,
Et furiosus erit. — HOR.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 30. 1723.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



THE following General Reflections which occur'd to me on Reading the Rise and Fall of several Court Favourites, as the *Spencers*, *Gaveston*, &c. in our former *English* Reigns, may not perhaps be unacceptable to many of your Readers.

I THINK it unnecessary to assure you, as I can do with the utmost Sincerity, that no living Characters

sters are or can be here pointed at ; and if the vile Scriblers who subsist by attacking your Paper, and whose Mushroom-Performances must sink into everlasting Oblivion whenever you cease to write, shall think fit to compliment any of their Patrons with an Application, I hope their unmannerly Zeal will meet with such a Repulse, as Sir *Charles Duncombe*, when he was Lord Mayor, gave to a certain busy Fellow, who, expecting Thanks for his Pains, officiously brought him the most scurrilous Invektive that ever was written against a Publick Magistrate. *My Lord*, says the Fellow, *here is a Paper that treats your Lordship's Character with the most abominable Freedom. The vile Author represents you as sprung from a Dungbill, and that all your Riches and Grandeur are the Product of the most Villainous Cheats and Baseness that ever were practised.* The wise Magistrate, with suitable Indignation, answer'd, *Dare you, Sir, have the Impudence to assert, that so vile a Character was drawn for me? I know not in Life the Man that these Garments will fit. 'Tis you, who presume to apply them to me, that make the Reflections; and I charge you begone from my Presence, and never see me more.*

S I R,

'TIS undoubtedly a Truth, that KINGS cannot Reign without Ministers of State ; and 'tis no less certain, that they do not, or cannot Live without Favourites. The Wisest Princes heretofore in the World, the *Augustus's*, and the *Antonine's*; the *Constantine's*, and *Theodosius's*, if they should revive, would once again, as well as formerly, give Testimonies of human Affection, and might with
Reason

N^o 26. *The TRUE BRITON.* 223

Reason love one Man (*cæteris paribus*) rather than another; for Virtue is not so austere and savage as to destroy Nature; nor do Politicks oblige a Prince to divest himself of Humanity: His Motions need only be Just and Well-regulated.

LET him shew his Bounty and his Kindness to particular Persons; let him enjoy his Diversions, his Complacencies, and his Friendships, and his Estimations too, but still it were to be wish'd he would observe a Proportion and Measure in the Distribution of his Favours.

LET him not bestow Preferments, the proper Dowry of Virtue, on worthless Persons: Neither let him impoverish the Publick to make one Man unmeasurably Rich. Let that Man who is the Prince's Favourite or Confidant (the Dictates both of Religion and Reason allow it) be like the Sun, which more particularly darts down his Beams; but let there not be any who Day and Night besieges his King; by so doing he appropriates the Monarch to himself, and retains him as it were by a violent Usurpation, the most horrible Monopoly in Nature: Thus Impaling a Good which ought to belong to the Publick, he attempts the same Injustice, as if he hid the Sun from all the World.

THERE is nothing that recommends a Prince's Judgment, or that is of more Importance to his Safety, than a discreet Choice of his Ministers. A Man cannot steer a Vessel, nor guide a Chariot, nor manage a Horse, without previous Address and Method: And shall these who are to direct Mankind, jump

Q

into

into Employ without any preparatory Discipline? We come to the Knowledge of Affairs, and the Dexterity of ordering them, by Experience and Reason. A Place of high Station, does not presently make a Man wiser than he was before; nor are we to expect Revelations, nor think that Heaven is obliged to endue a Prince's Ministers with the Spirit of Well-Governing, and render his precipitate Election valid and unsuccessful by a *sudden* Illumination. Courtiers are the *Matter*, and the Prince the *Artist*, who can easily render this *Matter* fairer, but not better than it is: He can add to it Colours and Shape on the Outside, but cannot give it any interior Goodness. He can bestow the Office, and the Title, but he cannot order Qualifications; such are, The Knowledge of Things past; the Penetration into Things to come; That Light which disembroils the Intrigues of Courts; The Science of making War; and the Dexterity of treating for a Peace. In a Word, He may make an Idol, but he can neither make a Spirit of it; nor an able Man.

YET even in *Christendom* such Idols have been seen. There have been always, and in all Governments, some unworthy Persons exalted to Grandeur; For it has often happened, that such an Authority has been evident in Princes, as has been both Blind and Dumb; which neither Knows nor Understands; which Appears only, and Dazles: Pure, refin'd Authority, one may call it; for it has not any Mixture, either of Virtue or Reason.

THERE have been Grantees only remarkable by their Greatness, and their Greatness has been all
without

without them; They resemble certain Fruitless Mountains in some Parts of the World, which I have been in, which produce neither Herb nor Plant: They seem to touch Heaven with their stately Tops, yet serve the Earth for no manner of Use or Benefit at all; Therefore their Sterility makes their Height accurs'd.

PRINCES therefore should make strict Enquiry into the Abilities and Virtues of those whom they imploy: They should not suffer themselves to be led by *Occasion*, but take for their Instruments such as are able; not such as stand next, or first offer themselves; wherein too, they should regard not only a *general* Sufficiency, but a *particular* Fitness for discharging those Employs in which they place them.

NOR should a Prince thrust Persons into his Council merely because their Conversation is grateful to him. We ought to make a Difference between Persons that *Delight* us, and those that are *Profitable* to us; betwixt the *Recreations* of the *Mind*, and the *Necessities* of the *State*: And if a Prince takes not special Care in this *Examen*, he may commit irremediable Errors, and such, perhaps, whereby he may render not only his own Reign miserable; but also his Memory reproach'd in Ages to come. He therefore ought not to follow his own private Affections or Inclinations, but abandon all Capricio's and Fancies in this Matter. Let him in other Things sport and divert himself as he pleases, but in the Choice of such high Concerns, he must use the *Severity* of his Judgment, and at first bring with him an *Indifference* of *Will*; it ought to be a pure *Operation* of *Reason*, freed and devoid of *Love* and *Hate*: For the Mischiefs

arising from ill Ministers, are no less *fatal*, than *various*: If they are Ignorant, they ruine the State, their Master, and Themselves, by their Weakness: If they are False and Treacherous, they set the Publick to Sale, and betray its Interest: If they are Men of ill Principles, they blow up their Prince to Vanity by Flattery, and banish Truth from the Palace; They rob their Master of his Noblest and most Stable Throne, *Viz.* The Hearts of his Subjects, by creating Fears, and mutual Jealousies between them: and whilst with vain Pretences and Endeavours, no less impracticable than unjust, such Men would seem to make the Prince more Absolute than his Forefathers, their Measures naturally tend to render him less Considerable at Home, and consequently less Rever'd Abroad, than any of his Ancestors: They manage Affairs according to their private Fancies; and having committed such Extravagancies as make them liable to Justice, the rest of their Life is spent, not to consult their Master's Advantage, but their own Safety, and they make his Interest stoop to their Conveniencies.

WHAT care such Ministers how much the People are provok'd? They had rather that their whole Country should be involv'd in all the Miseries and Desolations of a Civil War, or be made a Prey to a Foreign Invader, than that they themselves should be brought to an Account before an Impartial Tribunal; for, in the first Case, they hope to shift among the Croud, but in the Second, can expect nothing but certain Ruine; for their Conscious Fears presaging what will happen, they know well enough, that the Ills which they have done, must be defended with greater; and if the Law lives, that they must dye.

WHERE-

WHEREFORE, since such great Mischiefs naturally attend the Conduct of Evil Ministers, in whatsoever Countries they happen to preside, as the Histories of all Nations and Ages sufficiently evince, it might well be wish'd, That this, or the like Prayer, were added to all the Publick Litanies of Christians; *Viz.* 'Lord! turn away from all other States an
' Evil which is the Cause of so many other Evils;
' Deny not Sovereign Princes that Spirit of Conduct,
' which is fit for them to govern by! Give them
' Understanding enough to Counsel themselves well,
' and to chuse their Counsellors as they ought.'

TO conclude; As the first Advances of Evil Ministers have been commonly base and shameful, their Progress wicked and destructive, their short Continuances attended with Hazards and Anxieties, so their Eclipses have ever been most fatal, and their Falls desperate. They are generally surprized with Ruine, and their Defeat is like that of Forlorn Troops, which are cut in Pieces before they can rally, or be re-inforc'd.

PRIVATE Men oftentimes fall on their Legs, and find Friends to relieve, or at least to commiserate them; And Bankrupt Merchants are daily seen to rise again like *Phœnixes* out of their own Dust. But with Courtiers and Statesmen, there are no Degrees of Misfortune; those Ladders which they clamber'd up with so much Sweat, Address, and Difficulty, upon the smallest Failure of their ascending higher, serve but to render their Falls more precipitate; and when they are hurl'd down from all their exalted Glories, 'tis their chiefest Comfort, if they do not survive their Destiny, nor live to see their Families buried in

their Ruins. Then, alas! too late, have such Ministers found themselves forsaken of all those Alliances, which they had with so much Subtlety contracted, vainly imagining to have laid a Foundation of everlasting Greatness. Then have their Cobweb Policies been instantly unpravell'd; for no sooner have they begun to decline, but their most obliged Creatures have shunn'd them, most, and, like *Haman's* Wife, been the first Harbingers of their Destruction. Those that were raised by their Countenance, not daring to own any Love or Honour to their Persons, lest They too should be involv'd in their Ruin, by being merely suspected accessory to their Crimes, are the first that desert them: Nay, their own Servants conclude it but Justice, as well as Prudence, to expose their Faults. Their Enemies triumph over 'em, and even their Friends think it Charity enough to afford them an insulting Pity; and the People, who with Reason universally hated and feared them before, are now privileg'd to treat them with the greatest Contumely. Nay, the Prince himself, in whose Service perhaps they wounded their Consciences, and for whose Pleasure they now bleed, hoping by their Downfall to gratify Many, and please All; gives them up as a Propitiatory Sacrifice to the intrag'd Multitude, and becomes as inexorable to their Petitions, as *they* had been formerly to the more just Requests of others in Distress.

IN fine, having long since forfeited their Innocency (the sweet Retreat of oppressed Virtue) they at last find no Sanctuary sufficient to protect them, but are hurry'd out of the World loaded with Guilt and Shame, and follow'd with the Execrations of all Mankind!

I am, Yours,
Z. Y.



THE
TRUE BRITON.

NUM B. XXVII.

— — — — — *Sive ego pravè,
Sen rectè, hoc volui, ne sis patrius mihi.* — HOR.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 2. 1723.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



READING the other Day some of *Machiavel's* Tracts; I was not a little pleas'd to see him very justly display his most excellent Talent, in reviling those *Ear-Whigs* to Kings and Princes, call'd Court Favourites. I remark'd some of his Quotations; and, as well as I could Translate them, I now inclose them to You, believing they will not be unacceptable to many of your Readers.

HE that stands by, says that great *Politician*, and observes the supple Addresses, and sedulous Applications of Courtiers; How greedily Men reputed Wise, sell their Liberties, and sacrifice their Time; With what Patience they undergo Attendance more grievous than the Toil of Gally Slaves, or Popish Pilgrimages; he will be ready to imagine, that it must needs be some wondrous Mystery which deserves such Superstition: Nor can he surely expect to obtain less than the Philosopher's Stone, when he sees so many Furnaces set on Work, and such rare Alchymists ingag'd.

I F he casts but a superficial Eye on the lofty Flights of the Favourites of Princes, he sees how, in Effect, they manage all the Reins of Government, though their Masters sit in the Saddle; how they give Laws to the People by recommending Judges; nay, and bias Religion itself, by bestowing Ecclesiastical Dignities, and the Fatteft Benefices, and make even the Bravest of Soldiers, kiss, as it were, their very Feet, seeing that they can neither get nor hold any Command of Honour or Profit, but by and through their good Graces.

HE that remarks all this, and also observes, how their seeming Virtues, and perhaps but imaginary Abilities, are magnified, and multiply'd, and even their Errors with Veneration conceal'd, extenuated or justified; and with what Ease they trample upon their Adversaries, and prefer their Dependants; How can he refrain from Drawing at such a Lottery which is
so

so tempting and plausible ? Or how can he escape those delicious Charms, which would almost delude a Stoick to mistake such a Fortune for his *Summum Bonum* ?

BUT, alas ! these are only Out-sides to amuse the Ignorant ; these stately Escutcheons serve but to hide a dead Corpse, and these excellent Odors are only to perfume a Sepulchre. The Factions wherewith every Court or State is continually pregnant ; the Envy and Emulation, which, tho' not so loud, is yet perhaps fiercer than open War ; the Spies which, like Eunuchs in *Turky*, are there set upon all Mens Actions, and the slippery Path on which they walk ; the keen and pestilent Slanders, against which Innocency itself is scarce Armour-proof : These, and a Thousand other Inconveniencies, are not presently discovered ; and indeed, 'tis perhaps fit they should be concealed, lest otherwise Men of Sense and Integrity should avoid Courts and Palaces, as Persons in Debt do Prisons, and dread Greatness like Infection.

AND this would yet be more apprehended, if they could have either the Prudence or Leisure to reflect, How many Persons, that, in a private Station, were Honest, Just, and Resolute Patriots, when once preferr'd to the *Misfortune* of being *Great*, have then abandon'd all Thoughts of the Publick Weal : Their Integrity must now retire to give place to their new-acquir'd Fortune ; and their too *rank* Preferment stifles their Honesty ; so that ever after, as Courtiers, they must aim only to advance their own narrow Interest, and blow up some short liv'd Sparks to warm their *private* Fingers out of the *publick* Ashes of their Ruin'd Country.

THEIR

THEIR Innocency upon their Exaltation, lasts scarce so long as the first Man's did in the Terrestrial Paradise: And though they were not wicked before, yet they believe their Wickedness may be dispers'd with in this Station; and therefore, as the Foolish Wife Man of Old, flung all his Goods into the Sea, that he might more freely philosophize, so they resolve to rid themselves of their Consciences, that with less Incumbrance they may manage the Affairs of State.

TO avoid Contempt, not being able to render themselves respected, they study to make themselves fear'd. They believe, that there is no Way left to blot out the Memory of their former Condition, but by the exorbitant Exercise of their Power; and that they shall not hinder the People from Laughing at their Infirmities, but by employing them to Weep for their own Miseries.

ONE wou'd think it the highest Degree of Folly, that Men not unacquainted with History, and sufficiently warn'd by Experience of their own Times, should adventure on the very same Precipices, which provid'd so fatal to all that went before them. But we must remember, that *Ambition* is as blind as *Love*: They, like the famous fond Astronomer, are gazing at Stars, 'till they tumble into the Ditch; their Eyes are fix'd on the Glittering Vanities Above, suggested by a deluded Imagination; so that they never look down on the Wrecks, and shatter'd Fortunes, and dismember'd Bodies, and infamous Memories of their Predecessors. For few or none have the Wisdom to foresee,
how

how hard it is in Greatness to pursue Honest and Safe Maxims; what Resolution is requir'd for the Potent to be Innocent; what fordid Interests they are forced to espouse; and by what insensible Degrees they are brought at last to follow those Actions and Compliances, without Reluctancy, which at first they look'd upon with Detestation.

WHAT long once was observ'd of *Sejanus*, holds true of many later *Tympanies of Grandeur*; That their Favour is not to be purchas'd without some notable Crime: You must part with your Honour, nay, your Soul, if you expect Promotion from such Spirits. If this were sufficiently weigh'd, we may justly presume, that such as have a strict Regard to Honesty, wou'd not precipitate themselves into Publick Affairs, and stand gaping, like greedy Camellions, to be puff'd up with the tainted Air of Haughty and Luxurious Courts, where Interest can scarcely be preserv'd (unless by Miracle) without a Shipwreck of Conscience.

BUT to make our Approaches a little nearer; It is so ticklish a Thing, for even a good Man to abide long in Honour, without becoming like the Beast that perisheth, and acting Dishonourable Things; What then shall we say of those Portentous Meteors, which sometimes blaze in that Superior Orb, and, like noxious Exhalations drawn up by the Wanton Beams of Favour from the Slime and Filth of the World, presage more Calamities than a Comet to those Nations in which they appear?

INSOLENT Giants ! That combat, with display'd Colours, the Authority of Fundamental Laws, and all Methods of Justice ! Who, in the Government of a State, produce Designs form'd for its Ruin, and fatten upon the Vitals of exhausted Provinces !

PRINCES and Great Men are born oft-times with excellent Qualities, and are, like Calm and Halcyon Seas, fill'd with Riches and Power, that might do good to all the World, if the Winds would but let them flow gently according to their own Nature. But, as extraordinary Beauties are courted by Variety of Lovers, so such exalted Conditions rarely want a Swarm of Flatterers, (mere Insects ! bred out of Putrefaction by the Warmth of Royal Sunshine !) that, under the Umbrage of Adorers, make themselves Masters, and, by a Colour of true Service, exercise an Empire even over those that think they command the Universe ; whose sacred Names in such a Case, become but a Passport to Mischiefs ; and their Authority a Sanctuary to Crimes ; nay, their Revenues and Incomes, are but Tinder to Debauchery, and Supplies to Riot ; their Power an Instrument of Revenge, and a Scourge and Terror to those very People whom it ought to cherish and protect.

WHAT shall we say of those insufferable Grandees, who wreak their private Spleens, with the Hands and Arms of their Masters ? Who esteem Criminal all those that do not fall prostrate before them ? Who, by abandoning the True Interest of their Country, and playing the Mountebank with the Body Politick (till they cast it at once either into a Fever,

or

N^o 27. *The* TRUE BRITON. 235

or a Consumption) would gladly precipitate the honestest sort of Men into the most desperate Measures, that so they may the better palliate their own Exorbitancies by the forc'd Disobedience of others?

IN a Word, Tho' wise Antiquity allow'd no Entrance into the Temple of *Honour*, but thro' that of *Virtue*, yet such as these crowd themselves into Favour and Credit by quite contrary Recommendations and Pursuits, and make their Vices the only Rondels, whereby they mount the Ladder of towering Preferment.

I am, S I R,

Yours, &c.

Z. K.



THE



THE TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXVIII.

Ille autem adversario remoto, licentius eorum bona, quos sciebat adversus se sensisse, militibus dispertivit. Quibus divisis, cum quotidiani maximi ferent summus, celeriter pecunia deesse cœpit; neque quo manus porrigeret, suppetebat, nisi in amicorum possessiones. Id ejusmodi erat, ut, cum milites reconciliasset, amitteret optimates.

Corn. Nep. Dion.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 6. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



THE Two great Essentials requisite for the well-ordering of Society, are, To be allowed the full Extent of our Liberties, and, To be protected in our respective Properties.

AS for Liberty, it cannot be bought at too great a Rate; Life itself is well imployed, when 'tis hazarded for Liberty; nor can any Thing be too Dear

N^o 28. *The TRUE BRITON.* 237

Dear when *Freedom* is the Purchase. These were evidently the Sentiments of the admired *Romans*; and that nothing was more valued than Freedom by this great People, is manifest from this; That tho' their Laws permitted Parents to take away their Childrens *Lives*, yet would they not suffer them to do any Act whereby those Children might be deprived of their *Liberty*. *Libertati à majoribus tantum impensum est, says one, ut patribus, quibus jus vitæ in liberos, necisque potestas olim erat permissa, libertatem eripere non liceret.*

AS for *Property*, it is so interwoven with *Liberty*, that whenever we perceive the latter weakened, the former cannot fail of being impaired.

THOSE Nations who formerly either lavish'd away their *Liberties* through their own Folly, or that lost them through the Treachery of others, soon found their *Properties* as precarious in the Hands of Sycophants, as their *Liberties* were desperate in the Hands of Tyrants.

'TIS no easy Matter to persuade the Multitude their *Liberties* are in Danger, when their *Properties* are secured; but whenever they have been shewn, That their *Properties* have been not only render'd precarious, but even subject to the Caprice or Freak of every Narrow-Soul Dependant, it is impossible but Uneasiness and Heart-burnings should then ensue.

IT is owing, to the singular Mercy of Almighty God, that amidst the Rage of Parties, and the various
Re-

Revolutions in the Ministries of our late Princes, when each Party, as they have gained the Ascendant, have oppressed the other; that, I say, in all those Shocks, our Constitution and Liberties have been hitherto so well preserved: But still it must be confess'd, that, next to that good Providence, we have been more obliged to the Excellency and Moderation of our Two last Princes, than to any Forecast or Publick Spirit of our Com-patriots. For whoever considers the Violence of Party-Rage, and the many Tryals and Attainders that have been prosecuted with the most partial Fury, by Whigs and Tories against each other in their Turns, must needs find Reason to applaud our late Sovereigns, for having less at Heart the Aggrandizing their own Power, than preserving the Liberties of their Subjects; or it would have been no difficult Task, to have play'd one Party against the other, 'till the Constitution had been entirely destroy'd.

WE are at present equally secure in our Liberties and Properties; no pretended Power is set up, no Incroachments are made on our Constitution. We enjoy our Parliaments in Freedom: Parliaments whose Power is as extensive as we can wish; Our Properties are all guided by the strictest Rules of our Laws; and we can measure more Happiness with our Eye, than any other Nation can form a View of in the greatest Extent of their Fancy.

BUT notwithstanding this Happy Situation and Prospect, if we *Englishmen* do but look into History, we shall there find abundant Reason to confirm the Truth of the above Observation, and that our Party-Tryals

Nº 28. *The* TRUE BRITON. 239

Tryals have generally been too fatal Examples of Rage, Cruelty, and Partiality: And if ever we should have the Misfortune, in some future Time, to fall into violent Hands, we shall, perhaps, have Cause to regret some certain Precedents, and shall find, that every other Law, either in a Civil or Criminal Case, will be interpreted according to their Intention, and even strained beyond their natural Import, to answer the Views of designing Men.

FOR if ever Litigants should gain their Points according to what Interest is made to Great Men, and that the bare Mention of one of the Parties to the Suit's being averse to People in Power, be enough to obtain a Cause, it must certainly be attended with bad Consequences for the present; but with Regard to Futurity, must furnish Examples of the most pernicious and fatal Tendency. Indeed, were People to be told, *They must obey*, each Party, in its Turn, would know what to trust to; But if ever Injustice should put on the Dress of Probity, the poor People would be taught to pay Respect to the Shadow, and neglect the Substance. How happy are we, when we can really say, at present, we are Strangers to all this! And 'tis hop'd the same Happiness will be transmitted to late Posterity.

SOME People have imagined from the vast Tyde of Business that flows daily into the Chancery, that the *Meum* and *Tuum* of the Nation may be safely intrusted to the arbitrary Determination of one Man. And this immediately directs us to admire that *consummate* and *superior Genius*, that *invincible Force of Reason*, that *steady Impartiality* and *incomparable Sweetness of Temper*, which are the *proper* Cha-

R

acteristicks

characteristics of the Noble Lord who presides in that High Court.

SO conspicuous in all his Actions are the *Justice* and *Publick Spirit* of this Great Minister, that it wou'd be an Injury to compare with him any of the very Great Men who have adorn'd that high Station before him. Nor do I know of any one in past Ages, except it be *Florentius* the *Præfect* of the *East*, and *Exconsul* of the Emperor *Theodosius* II. A. D. 439, who, after innumerable Services to his Sovereign and his Country, in advising and procuring many just and wise Laws to be enacted, Generously Devoted Part of his own Fortune to supply the Loss the Publick Treasury would sustain by the Abolition of an infamous Tax. Whereby he gain'd the following Memorable Testimony from his August Master, in an Edict on that Occasion directed to his *Præfectus Prætorio*. — A Testimony so Glorious and Honourable, as can be only parallell'd in the *Preambles* of some of the *Letters Parents* of *Modern Times*!

• L E T History, saith that Prince, deserve (or
• obtain) Belief from present Examples, and let
• Antiquity be freed from all Ambiguity, when it tells
• us of Great Men who prefer the Commonwealth
• before their own Estates. We may behold the illustrious
• *Florentius*, who, supported by the Administration of the
• *Prætorian Præfectship*, by the
• Emulous Virtue of an excellent Mind, strives, not
• only with the Merits of our Ancestors, but with his
• own Great Deserts towards the Commonwealth;
• the Reputation whereof he hath vindicated, not
• only by his Council and Prudence, but also by his
• De-

N^o 28. *The* TRUE BRITON. 241

' Devotion and Munificence, from the Blot and Infamy of shameful Turpitude. For, observing how by the Damnable Craftiness of *Panders*, the Inadvertency of the Ancients was circumvented, under pretence of a certain Lustral Prestation, it being lawful to exercise a Commerce of *corrupting of Chastity*, out of a pious Inclination of Propagating an universal Modesty, he suggested to us, That it was one part of the Injury of the present Times, that *Panders* were permitted to be in the City, and that the Treasury was furnished by their filthy Traffick. And, tho' he knew that we abominated it, and had no respect to the Tribute; yet, lest any Damage shou'd come to our *Ærarium*, he offered us so much of his own Estate, as, out of the Revenues of which, as much Profit would arise, as was wont from that wretched sort of Trade. Wherefore, willingly embracing his Forecast and Munificence, by this lasting Law, we Ordain, &c.

Dr. *HOWELL*, from whose *History of the World* I have taken this Passage, makes also mention of a Practice used by the Great Men in those Times, of intruding themselves into Governments and Places of Honour and Trust, by indirect Methods: To prevent which, a Solemn Oath was enjoined, by the Advice of the same Great Man, which I cannot help transcribing in the very Words of the Edict, and with my Author's Introduction: And the rather, because 'tis the *only Oath* that I think can be said to be wanting in this *Swearing Age*.

' NOTWITHSTANDING all Care that had been taken, yet some Persons crept indirectly into

‘ the Government of Provinces ; of which *Theodosius*
 ‘ having Notice, probably from *Florentius* himself,
 ‘ at the latter end of *November* he sent him an ex-
 ‘ press Order, by way of Rescript or Edict, “ That
 “ no Persons shou’d be admitted to such Govern-
 “ ments, as thought to attain them by *Ambition* or
 “ *Reward*, but were promoted thereto by the Testi-
 “ mony of an *approv’d Life*, or of him the *Præfect*.
 “ And with this Circumstance, That such as shou’d
 “ be advanc’d to those Honours by the Choice of his
 “ *Seat*, or the *Emperor* himself, should Swear pub-
 “ lickly, *That neither they, nor any for them, had*
 “ *given any thing for obtaining these Governments, nor*
 “ *would give for the Time to come, thereby breaking*
 “ *both the Law and their Oath : No, nor by any Title*
 “ *of Sale or Donation, or any other Colour or Pretence*
 “ *of any Contract whatsoever : And that for and by*
 “ *reason of such Employments gratuitously received,*
 “ *their Salaries or Allowances only excepted, they shall*
 “ *receive nothing for any Favour done in the Time of*
 “ *their Governments, either while in Power, or when*
 “ *returned to a Private Life : And altho’ (he adds)*
 “ *he supposes no Man so devoid of the Fear of God,*
 “ *as by contemning an Oath, to prefer any Worldly*
 “ *Advantages before his own Salvation ; yet, that*
 “ *Necessity of Danger may be subjoined to the Fear*
 “ *of Salvation, if any shou’d dare to violate his Oath,*
 “ *he grants free Liberty of accusing both Giver and*
 “ *Receiver, as of a Publick Crime.*



To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

Dear S I R,

A Current Report has been propagated at all the Tea Tables in Town, that you intend to Print the *Ten Commandments* and the *Lord's Prayer*, in your *True Briton*, for the Information and Edification of certain People, who are supposed never to have heard of such things. Now, Sir, I, in the Name of many of your Female Admirers, earnestly beg of you, as you would avoid utter Demolition; to desist from such a bold Enterprize, 'till you have consulted the several Orders of Men in this Kingdom, whether the Times will bear so Critical a Publication. For you must needs know, by the woful Experience of your Printer, what Misconstructions every thing is liable to that that you publish, since whatever would be styl'd a Panegyrick in other Papers, has been generally deemed a Reflection in yours. And besides, the very inserting of 'em in the *True Briton*, will be sufficient to make all the *Modern Whigs* in the Kingdom expunge them from their Bibles, and remove them as far from their *Sight*, as they have long been from their *Hearts* and *Practices*.

Your Zealous Admirer,

Athaliah Dormant.



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXIX.

*Qua tibi, Tulli,
Sumere depositum clavum, ferique Tribuno?
Invidia accrevit, privato que minor esset.* HOR.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9. 1723.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



FINDING that in your last Paper, you have mentioned some Passages taken from Dr. Howell's *History of the World*, I thought it might not be amiss to send you the following Transcripts from the same Writer. As no Study is so useful to Mankind as *History*, where, as in a Glass, Men may see the Virtues and Vices of Great Persons in former Ages, and be taught to pursue the one, and avoid the other, I cannot think the following will be an unacceptable Entertainment for one of your Papers. I have singled out the Reigns of *Arcadius* and *Honorius*,

N^o 29. *The TRUE BRITON.* 245

rius, the Sons of *Theodosius* the Great, because as they both began their Reigns in their Minority, in which Evil Ministers and Oppressors generally swarm, so I believe no equal Space of Time can produce such a continued Succession of Miscreants and Traytors; who, like the *Hydra's* Heads, as fast as one was lopped off, sprang up from the Ruins of the former.

IT must needs be Matter of great Surprize, and a Proof of the Degeneracy of those Times, That although Divine Justice never failed to overtake and exemplarily punish the Avarice and Ambition of those wicked Ministers, yet the Ignominy and Ruin of the One, were not sufficient to deter his immediate Successors in Power from pursuing the same destructive Measures, and treading in the like Steps, 'till Destruction, like a Deluge, likewise overwhelmed them, and they were made Sacrifices to atone for the Mischiefs done to an injur'd People.

AS no Application can possibly be made to our present Happy Times; so I shall take especial Care, in whatsoever I shall transmit to you, not to contribute to the Harasses of your Printer.

' IT was the Misfortune of *Theodosius* (says Dr. Howell, p. 448.) to be deceived in Men toward
' his *latter End*; though as to those that served him
' at his *first Entrance*, *Pacatus* magnifies both his
' Fortune and his Choice. And the great Mischief
' was, that it happened towards his *latter End*; for he
' might, had he lived, have discovered and removed
' those Persons, who being intrusted by him with the
' Management of the Affairs of his Sons, gave Be-
R 4 ' ginning

beginning to those Miseries which afterwards fell upon the Empire.

P. 473. ' T O *Arcadius* he assigned the *East*, and to *Honorius* the *Western* Parts ; and 'till they should come to Maturity, he appointed *Rufinus* Chief Governor or Assistant to the former, and to the latter *Stilicho*. These Men having such great Advantages, and puffed up, and imboldened therewith, when the Empire by Reason of the *Barbarians* which hover'd upon it, was in so ticklish a Condition, that it required their Care and Diligence to secure it, thrust it on, and plung'd it, through their Ambition, into greater Inconveniencies, and such as it could never recover itself out of them ; for they took Advantage of the Youth and Imbecility of their Masters, and omitted no sort of Villainy to advance themselves into their Rooms. They now determin'd all Suits and Controversies with great Licentiousness ; and he went away with the Cause who could give most Money, or by some Relation to the Judge, or Indearment with him, could draw him to his Party. Now Lands and Estates, of which the Owners were thought happily seized, were made over and appropriated to them two : Some by such Means bribing them, and thereby evading their Calumnies, with which else they would be over-power'd ; and others freely parting with them thereby to purchase Offices and other Advantages, whereby the Cities were oppressed. The Provinces being thus harass'd on every side, all the Wealth flow'd into their Coffers ; and in every Place, Poverty raged, where lately had been abundance of all Things.

MY Author informs us, That after having vastly enriched themselves by such Methods as these, their Pride and Arrogance grew to so great a Height, that they meditated no less than to obtain the Purple for themselves; And to pave their Way to Empire, endeavour'd each to exalt his Daughter to the Imperial Bed. In this *Stilicho* succeeded, and, in all Probability, *Rufinus* had effected the same, had he not been circumvented by the Intrigues of the Eunuch *Eutropius*, who found Means to persuade the Emperor to marry another Lady.

RUFINUS, notwithstanding this Disappointment, resolving to attempt the Imperial Dignity, to bring about his ambitious Purposes, fill'd all Places with his Creatures; and, in order to weaken his Master's Forces and Power, prevailed upon *Alarick* the turbulent *Goth*, to invade *Greece*; who accordingly taking up Arms, destroy'd whole Provinces with Fire and Sword, and meeting with no Resistance from the Governors who had been raised by *Rufinus*, struck a Terror to the very Gates of *Constantinople*. And to so great a Degree of Insolence was *Rufinus* arrived, that when *Stilicho* with an Army was come to the Relief of *Arcadius*, he by Menaces and Force, extorted from the Emperor a Command for his Corrival to quit the Eastern Dominions.

AT length the Time came, that he was to reap the Reward of all his Villainies; for *Stilicho* having pretended to dismiss the Eastern Troops, that were in his Army, gave private Directions to *Gaines* their General, to destroy this common Enemy; who in
Order

Order thereunto, bent their March to *Constantinople*, pretending to take Part with *Rufinus*: Who, accompanied by the Emperor, went out to meet them, and congratulated their Return to their own Country: And now believing himself secure of Dominion and Empire, he had the Boldness before the Soldiery, to pluck the Emperor by the Robe, complaining and chiding, that he did not ascend the Tribunal, and declare him his Partner in the Sovereignty. With that (to use the Words of the Historian) they all drew their Swords, and in a confused Noise, demanded of him, *If he imagined to make them Slaves, who had given Laws to some, restored others to Liberty, had twice put an End to Civil Brails, and broken through the Alps themselves*; And they told him plainly, *That by so many Wars, they were sufficiently taught not to serve a Tyrant*. Being now intrapped as some wild Beast in the Theatre, one from amongst the Crowd, runs out upon him, and giving him a Blow, tells him, That it was *Stilicho* who struck him by *that* Hand. This Blow was followed with innumerable others; happy being he which could get a Stroke, or have any Limb or Member of him; which they carried aloft, as in some solemn Triumph, especially his Head. And such as bore his Hands, begged something to be bestowed on them, and moved his Fingers (in Derision) so far as to receive it; while in the mean Time the Multitude from the City glutted their Eyes in his Blood; and such as had lost their Relations by his Procurement, rejoiced to see him brought to the same, or had it been a more ignoble End. Hereupon the Poet (*Claudian*, from whom my Author takes this Account, confirmed by other Authentick

Histo-

‘ Historians) takes Occasion very fitly to admonish
 ‘ all Persons in Prosperity not to trust to Fortune,
 ‘ which seems at present to smile upon them, seeing
 ‘ that all Things in this World are utterly slippery
 ‘ and inconstant: For that Hand which now address-
 ‘ ed itself to bear a Sceptre, which had been so often
 ‘ kissed by the *suppliant Nobility*; being torn from
 ‘ the Carcase, and both remaining unburied, after
 ‘ Death itself now went a sad Way of Begging. Let
 ‘ him that carries his *Head so High* in his *prosperous*
 ‘ *Estate*, cast an Eye toward it, which formerly so
 ‘ great and powerful, was now thrown in the Streets
 ‘ to be trod on by any Man. He who built Pyramids,
 ‘ and provided a Monument for his Sepulture which
 ‘ equalled Temples, who thought of nothing but be-
 ‘ ing cloathed in Purple, now became naked, as he
 ‘ was, and a Prey to the Fowls of the Air. He who
 ‘ had, in his Thoughts, possessed himself of the
 ‘ World, now lay wanting a little Earth, was buried
 ‘ by Parcels with a thin Mold, and was often buried,
 ‘ and yet no where. — Thus perished *Rufinus*, as
 ‘ he had justly deserved, who had both been the
 ‘ Author of insufferable Mischiefs to Private Persons,
 ‘ and of great Calamities to the Publick State.

BUT though the Eastern Empire was thus deli-
 vered from the Attempts of this Miscreant, his Fall
 was not sufficient to deter others from pursuing his
 Steps. That same *Eutropius* the Eunuch, who had
 been so instrumental in the Destruction of *Rufinus*,
 now having found Means to procure the greatest Part
 of his confiscated Estate, began to set up for himself,
 in such Manner, as, if possible, to surpass the Villainies
 of the former. And tearing that *Timasius*, who for
 many

many Years had worthily sustain'd the Dignity of *Magister Militum*, and faithfully served in many Wars, would stand in his Way, he procured one *Bargus*, a notorious Villain, and whom from a *Seller of Puddings* and such like Stuff, *Timasius* for his Buffoonry and Facetious Humour, had preferred to the Command of a Cohort, by counterfeit Writings to accuse his Benefactor of affecting the Sovereignty; and so got him banished into *Oasis*, "a barren Place in *Ægypt*, out of which there could be no Escape" so great and sandy a Desert did compass it, in which was neither Tree nor House; nor Way to be seen, which the Winds constantly filled up with Sand;" nor was he nor his Son ever heard of more, being, in all likelihood, made away by the Contrivances of the Villainous Eunuch, who soon after laid hold of a Pretence to destroy *Bargus* also, by the Accusations of his own Wife, and so prevented his telling Tales.

' *EUTROPIUS* now drunk with Power, says
' my Author, and in his Imagination lifted up above
' the Clouds, had in all Countries his Spies to pry
' curiously into all Matters, and into the Estate of
' every Person especially; and every Way he made
' his own Markets, and enrich'd himself. His Co-
' vetousness and Envy setting him against every one
' that was considerable in Place, provok'd him also
' against *Abundantius*, who had long served in the
' Wars, and born the greatest Dignities, as those of
' *Prætor* and *Consul*, and who was his first Promoter
' and Patron. Him he procured the Emperor to de-
' prive of all his Honours and Estate, and he was
' commanded to keep himself at *Sidon*, where he
' spent

N^o 29. *The TRUE BRITON.* 251

‘ spent the Remainder of his Days. And now having
 ‘ none at *Constantinople* of whom he could be jealous,
 ‘ he fixed his Thoughts on *Stilicho*, and to prevent
 ‘ Disturbance from him, he persuaded *Arcadius* to
 ‘ call the Senate, and to declare him an Enemy to
 ‘ the Empire by Publick Decree;’ And still farther
 to secure himself against *Stilicho*, and to cut him out
 Work nearer home, he procured *Gildo* Governor of
Africk for the Emperor *Honorius*, to revolt to *Arcadi-*
us; who afterwards set up for himself, and became
 another Tyrant in an Age so fruitful of Villains.

EUTROPIUS went on ‘ to turn Men out of
 ‘ their Just Possessions, imploying Promoters and In-
 ‘ formers in every Place, discarding all faithful and
 ‘ honest Officers, and promoting most abject and un-
 ‘ fit Persons to Employments, even *Barbarians* as well
 ‘ as others, if they brought but Money, which caused
 ‘ the utmost Discontents among the People, and even
 ‘ the Bishops openly complained; saith my Author,
 ‘ P. 497; among whom *John Chrysostome*, fared
 ‘ much the worse for his liberal Speech: So that at
 ‘ last, out of Publick Odium, Factions, Associati-
 ‘ ons or Conspiracies sprang up against *Eutropius* and
 ‘ his Creatures; at which being alarmed, he procured
 ‘ so severe a Law against such as should devise the
 ‘ Death of Counsellors, as the like is not to be found
 ‘ in all the *Roman* Monuments;’ Which my Author
 gives at large in P. 497, of his History, and to
 which I refer.

‘ *STILICHO* having marry’d his Daughter to
 ‘ *Honorius*, believed himself immoveably fix’d, and
 ‘ *Eutropius* leading and Governing *Arcadius* no other-
 ‘ wise

* wise than like some silly Sheep, if there were any
 * Noble or Pleasant Seat in any Country, it was made
 * over to one of them two, or if any Gold or Silver, it
 * flew from the right Owners into their Coffers, there
 * being a great Number of Informers employed, who
 * had in Charge to caluminate ever such kind of
 * Men.' This animated against *Eutropius*, that very
Gaines, who, at the Head of the Eastern Troops, had
 destroy'd *Rufinus*, and who, as the Event proved, was
 more concern'd to be excluded from a Share of the
 Power and Plunder, than desirous to free the Country
 from such a Monster. *Gaines* stirr'd up *Tribigild*, a
 Barbarian Commander, who, by his Connivance, laid
 desolate whole Provinces, sparing neither Age nor
 Sex. *Eutropius* mean time, setting no Bounds to his
 Ambition, procured himself to be created Consul, * to
 * the Violation of the *Curule Chair*, to the Pollution
 * of the *Registers*, and the Shame of the Empire ;
 and arrived at that prodigious Insolence, as to threaten,
 upon some Disgust he took at the Empress, to send
 her home, and banish her the Imperial Bed and Palace.
Tribigild by this Time was grown so formidable by
 the Contrivance of *Gaines*, as to prescribe Terms to
 the Emperor, insisting to have *Eutropius* delivered up
 to him, which the Emperor finding himself obliged to
 comply with, the insolent Eunuch was immediately
 stript of all his Power and Dignity, and he, whose
 Ambition half the World could not contain, found
 himself destitute in one Moment, of Friends or Safe-
 guard, and fled to the Altar which he had so often
 profan'd, for Sanctuary ; and could only be respited
 from the Rage of the unruly Multitude, who would
 have torn him in Pieces, by the Eloquence of that
 very Bishop (*Chrysostome*) whom he had treated ill for
 admo.

admonishing him to Moderation in his Prosperity. Being banish'd to the Island of *Cyprus*, he was soon after Try'd before the *Præfect*; a deserved Death was inflicted upon him, and all his immense Wealth confiscated.

GILDO, who at the Instigation of *Eutropius* had revolted from *Honorius*, and afterwards assumed to himself the Imperial Purple, was at length subdu'd and destroy'd by his own Brother. And now *Gaines*, who had openly joined with *Tribigild*, and laid desolate all Places where-ever he came, set himself in the Place of *Rufinus* and *Eutropius*, and out of their Ruins, commenced as great a Monster. Marching hostilely towards *Constantinople*, he insolently insisted to treat Personally with the Emperor, refusing to confer with any Body else; and when *Arcadius*, being compelled, consented thereto, he demanded the most Eminent Ministers of State to be delivered into his Hands, whom he drove into Banishment; and then pretending to be satisfy'd, and to depart, he plotted privately to make himself Master of *Constantinople*; in which being disappointed, he declared open War; and after the most cruel Massacres and Devastations, at length being beaten in a Sea fight, retired with the broken Remains of his Army to the *Ister*, and was there attack'd by *Uldes* Prince of the *Huns*, who, after an obstinate Fight, gaining the Victory, and slaying the Traytor, sent his Head a Present to the Emperor *Arcadius*.

BY a Succession of these Harpies, and the Weakness of the Emperor *Arcadius*, was the Eastern Empire reduced to a very low Ebb, and Encouragement given

to

both private and common, lest the *Eyes of any be polluted* by such a Mark of *this our Age*. And let him, with a sufficient Guard, be carried into the Island of *Cyprus*; to which your Highness may take Notice he is banished; that being there carefully watched and kept close, he may not, by his *Madness*, confound all things.

I am, SIR,

Your Constant Admirer,

PHILO-BRITON.



S

THE



THE
TRUE BRITON.

M U M B. XXX.

*Quisnam igitur liber? sapiens, sibi qui imperiosus:
Quem neq; pauperies, neq; mors, neq; vincula terrent:
Responsare cupidinibus, contemnere honores
Fortis, &c.*

H O R.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 13. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



W H E N a Man has an Ambition to entertain the Publick, he generally endeavours to pick out a fresh Subject, that has not been defiled by the Pen of the Scribler: This, indeed, is no easy Matter in this Nation of Writers; But I think I have hit upon one; for H O N E S T Y is my Theme. I believe I ought, in Imitation of Philosophers, when they make use of an uncommon Term of Art, to define the Meaning of it; but I am pretty sure, that the TRUE BRITON and his Admirers are not wholly unacquainted with it,

I H A V E

I D A R E

I DARE own, That I have a strong Desire to bring this *antiquated* Virtue into Repute again; but I am sensible of the Extravagance of the Project, and the innumerable Difficulties that are to be surmounted in the Execution of it: I might as easily undertake to bring the *Ruffs* and *Pantofles* of our Forefathers into Fashion. All, therefore, that can now be done, is, To celebrate its ancient prosperous State, and to lament its present Decay.

THERE are Virtues and Vices which are peculiar to each Constitution of Men, to the different Period of their Lives, to their various Educations and Professions, and to particular Families and Societies. Besides this, every Nation is distinguished after the same Manner: Whether it proceeds from the Climate, or the Temper of the first Inhabitant transmitted to his Posterity, is not my Business to inquire; the Matter of Fact every Man of Observation will allow. I pass over an Hundred Instances that might be produced to take Notice, that *Honesty* was eminently the Virtue of *Britons*. Of this the most antient Writers that give any Account of us, make Mention: This our Enemies, and those that despised us, have recorded of us. They were, perhaps, the more willing to grant it *us*, because it was a Virtue in no great Esteem with *them*. But, in reality, it was a glorious Distinction, sufficient to atone for the Want of *Opulence*, *Delicacy*, and *Thirst of Empire*, the Modern Aim of Nations. Long time it flourish'd here, and bravely struggled against the Incroachments that were made upon it: But many Years ago, an Inundation of *Foreigners* overwhelmed it, and instead thereof,

S 2

brought

brought in *Diffimulation* and *Pohiteness*. It is with Pleasure I see these Qualifications, that have usurped its Place, sit so *awkwardly* upon us; whence we may entertain *distant* Hopes, that *Honesty* will, in Time, resume its Dominion.

THE Present State of it is indeed very deplorable. It is neglected and ridiculed: It is forced either to disappear, or to put on a Masque. It is entirely out of the Mode: This we may learn from *Modern Dedications*, which, though they do not give us the least Insight into the *Virtues* of the Person they are ascribed to, yet acquaint us with what are in *Vogue*; and I defy any one to shew me a Dedication wrote for several Years past, whether it be to a Minister of State, a Judge, or a Bishop, where *Honesty* is not excluded the Lump, by their flattering *Panegyrist*s.

THE French, who perhaps, are as great Strangers to the Thing as Ourselves, have yet had the Complaisance to keep up the Name, though in a different Sense; for by *Un Honnête Homme*, they express no more than a *Well-bred Man*; which, in my Opinion, is very wide of the Ancient Meaning of it, if not directly contrary to it.

WHEN the Name of *Honesty* was discarded our Fashionable World, another Word started up in its Room, tho' nothing like it in Signification: This is *Honour*, a Term of so great a Latitude, that it seems to include every thing but *Honesty*. Accordingly the Phrase *Upon my Honour*, frequently signifies, in some Countries beyond Sea, Upon my P——n, or my W. S. or my Hopes of Preferment or, in the best

Acceptation, Upon my *Principles* or *Obstinacy*. *Honesty* was the Tenderest Thing in Nature; the least Deviation, or false Step, cast a Blemish on it: *Honour* is invulnerable, will comply with any thing, is, at least, as easy in Confort with Vice as with Virtue; it has only one Incumbrance upon it, The Obligation, to accept a Challenge in *any* Case, and in *many* Cases, to offer it; but even in this Pinch I have known a good *Jest* bring it off very successfully. *Honesty* is seated in the Soul, and discovers itself only by a regular Course of laudable Actions: *Honour* is wholly, external, continually talking of itself, is uneasy when it is not taken Notice of, and, in Solitude, seems to lose its Being. *Honour* is a Courtier in any Reign, or any Ministry. *Honesty* is often call'd Disloyal or a Rebel. *Honesty* is a Clean Vigorous Body in a *plain Cloth Suit*. *Honour* is a Rotten Carcase in *Brigade*, and a *Gilded Chariot*.

THE *Honourable* Man is suspicious, surrounded, with Spies; gets out of Debt in proportion as his Country gets into it; Amasses as many *Plumbs* as he is Years in the Administration; mixes Publick Councils and Laws with Personal Pique and Resentment; will be obsequious to a Cobler, that can Vote for him, and imperious to a Duke or an Archbishop, that he has an Influence over; is *Your most obedient humble Servant*, at the same time that he is undermining you in your Property or Life;

Yet Cassius is an Honourable Man!

IN a Word, *Caro*, who was a Lover of his Country, and an Enemy to Tyranny, was an *Honest* Man; and *Sejanus* a Man of *Honour*: of whom *Tacitus* gives

this Character in the Beginning of his Fourth Book of *Annals*.

• *TIBERIUM* variis artibus devinxit adeo, ut
 • obscurum adversum alios, sibi uni incautum intellectum-
 • que efficeret: non tam solertia (quippe isdem artibus
 • victus est) quam Deum ira in Rem Romanam; Corpus
 • illi labrum tolerans, animus audax: Sui obtegens,
 • in alios criminator: juxta Adulatio & Superbia;
 • palam compositus Pudor; intus summa apiscendi
 • libido: ejusque causa modo largitio & luxus, sapius
 • industria ac vigilantia.

• *WITH* Variety of Insinuations he got the
 • Ascendant over Tiberius so far, that he made him
 • Reserved to others, but to himself Careless and Open.
 • He did not rise so much through Policy (for by that
 • others overpowered him) as from the Wrath of the
 • Gods against the Roman State. He had a strong Body
 • and a bold Mind. He dissembled his own Faults, and
 • impeached others: Flattery and Pride were united
 • in him: By his outward Appearance one would think
 • him Modest; but inwardly he had the most unsatis-
 • fied Thirst after Riches, to which he sometimes made
 • Industry subservient, and sometimes Luxury and
 • Bribery.

I HAVE quoted the Place to prevent Misinter-
 pretations; and I should have transcribed the Ori-
 ginal only, but I was unwilling to create too much
 Trouble to the Honourable Gentlemen, that are obliged
 to rail at you Weekly. I am,

Your Humble Servant,

A. Z.

THAT

THAT we may not appear ungrateful to the Gentlemen who have been so kind to transmit Letters to us, I shall take this Opportunity to acknowledge the Favour of the following.

THE Letter subscrib'd *Philo-Briton*, relating to the Affairs of *Sweden*, is come to Hand, and we shall take a proper Opportunity to give it a Place in the *True Briton*.

THE Author is much obliged to the Gentleman who dates from *Wales*, and styles himself *Cambro-Britannus*, as well for the good Opinion he has of him, as for the Subject of his Letter; which he will insert in some future Paper, and desires the Continuance of his Correspondence.

THE Letter sign'd *Politicus* is also come to Hand; but we desire the Gentleman's Excuse for not inserting it, the Subject having been treated on in some of our late Papers.

THE Letter sign'd *J. D. C.* recommending my Lord *Lucas's* Speech, &c. shall be inserted in our next.

WE return Thanks to the Gentleman who sent the Verses upon *Bourgen, Poli*, &c. occasion'd by Sir *Richard Blackmore's* Panegyrick on those Admirable Personages, in his *ALFRED*, and shall be glad the Author will transmit the Remainder of them.

THE Letter dated from *Lothbury*, and sign'd *Tri-*
bunus Populi, relating to some late Elections in the
S 4 City,

City, will be consider'd in proper Time ; As will also the Quzrics from *Carr's Pacquet*, relating to the Election of Sheriffs in 1682.

THE Gentleman who signs *N. O.* relating to the *Barbarity* and *Inconsistency* of some *Virulent Scriblers*, deserves our Acknowledgments for his good Intentions ; But we are determin'd to despise the impotent Malice of these *Hireling Wretches*, on whom is fasten'd the Curse of a *barbarous Ingratitude*, in being obliged Weekly to rail at and calumniate the *Author* of their *Subsistence*, and even of their *very Being*, as *Scriblers* ; And as their miserable Productions die away as soon as born, or in very few Hours, it would be *culpable* to take Notice of them, since it might thereby contribute to pester the World by giving a longer Life to such *stupid Malice* and *incorrigible Dulness*.

THE Lady who insists to have some *eminent Post* in the Government, now she has been obliged to take the *Oaths*, and promises, both for *herself* and *Sex*, to consent to be render'd for ever incapable of all Places of *Honour* and *Trust*, if they do not govern better than the Men, is inform'd hereby, that her Letter is come to Hand, and will meet with proper Regard in some future Paper.

THE *Latin Sapphic Poem* intitled *Episcopus Roffensis Exul*, as also the *Verses* from *N. B.* are likewise received.



THE TRUE BRITON.

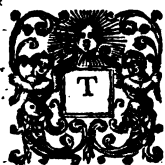
N U M B. XXXI.

Nullam tantam potestatem cuiquam dari posse, ut non sit gravior potestate libertas. Plin. in Panegyri.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 16. 1723.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



THE following Memorable Speech which was Spoke in the House of Lords in King *Charles* the Second's Reign, when the King was present, by the Lord *Lucas*, upon a Subsidy-Bill of Twelve-pence in the Pound, being sent to that House from the House of Commons, has in it so much of the Spirit, the Courage, and the Honesty of a TRUE BRITON, that I am persuaded you will think it very worthy of a Place in your Paper, which so deservedly bears that Title. [See *Echard's History of England*, P. 871. Edit. 3.]

My LORDS,

WHEN, by the Providence of Almighty God, the Nation recall'd His Majesty to the Exercise of the Regal Power, it was the Hopes of all good Men, that we should not only be restored to His Majesty's *Royal Presence*, and Divine Laws, but we should be free from those *heavy Burthens* under which we had lain so long oppress'd: We did believe, that from thenceforth every Man should sit under his own *Vine*, enjoying the Fruits of Peace and Plenty; and *Astrea* herself, long since for the Sins of Men fled up to Heaven, should have been invited by His Majesty's most Gracious and Happy Reign, to return hither, and dwell and converse amongst Mortals again. But, alas! we are fallen very short of our Expectations, and our Burthens are so far from being made *lighter* to us, that they are *heavier* than ever they were; and as our *Burthens* are increas'd, so our *Strength* is also diminish'd, and we are less able to support them. — It is evident there is a great *Scarcity of Money* in the Nation; and yet if amidst this *Scarcity*, the vast Sums given were all employ'd for the King and Kingdom, it would not so much trouble us: But we cannot, without infinite Regret of Heart, see so great a Part of it pounded up in the Purfes of other *private Men*, and see them flourish in Estates; who, in the Time of His Majesty's most Happy Restoration, were worth very little or nothing: and now these same Men purchase Lands, and keep their Coach and Six Horses, their Pages and their Lacqueys; while in the mean Time those that have faithfully served the King, are expos'd to Penury and Want, and scarce sufficient left to buy them Bread.

And

And is this, my Lords, the Reward of our Services? Have we for this born the Heat of the Day? been imprisoned, Sequestred, ventur'd our Lives and Families, our Estates and our Fortunes? And must we, after all this, sacrifice so much of our *poor Remainder* to the Will of a *few particular Men*, and the Maintenance of their *Vanities*.

BUT suppose all the Money given were employ'd for the Use of His Majesty, and His Majesty were not cozen'd, (as without Doubt he is) is there no Bounds to, or Moderation in giving? Will you say, That if we shall not plentifully supply his Majesty, he will not be able to defend us, or to maintain the *Triple League*; and we shall thereby run the Hazard of being Conquer'd? 'Tis true, my Lords, that this may be a Reason for giving *something*, but it is so far from being an Argument for giving *so much*, that it may clearly be made out to your Lordships, that it is the direct and ready Way to be conquer'd by a Foreigner. And it may be the Policy of the *French King*, by those often Alarms of Armies and Fleets, to induce us to consume our Treasure in vain Preparations against him: And after he has by this Means, made us Poor and Weak enough, he may then come upon us, and destroy us. It is not the giving of a great deal, but the well managing the Money given, that must keep us safe from our Enemies. Your Lordships may be pleas'd to call to mind the Story of *Sampson*, who while he preserved his Hair wherein his Strength lay, was still Victor over his Enemies; but when by the Inticement of his *Dalilah*, his Hair was cut off, the *Philistines* came upon him, and overcame him: And so, my Lords, if we shall preserve and husband well our
Trea-

Treasure, wherein our Strength and Sinews of War lie, and apply it to the right Uses, we shall still be Superior to our Enemies; But if we shall vainly and imprudently mispend it, we shall become an easy Prey to 'em. Besides, my Lords, what is this but *Nemoriare mori*, and for fear of being conquer'd by a Foreigner, to put ourselves in a Condition almost as bad? Pardon me, my Lords, if I say, in some respect a great deal worse; For when we are under the Power of the Victor, we know we can fall no lower: And the Certainties of our Miseries are some sort of Diminution of them: But in this wild Way, we have no Certainty at all; for if you give thus much to Day, you may give as much To-Morrow, and never leave giving, till we have given all that ever we have away; and the Anxiety of Mind which arises from this doubtful Estate, is a high Addition to our Afflictions. All that I beg, my Lords, is, That we may be able to make some Estimate of ourselves: Would his Majesty be pleas'd to have a Quarter of our Estates? for my Part he shall have it: Would his Majesty be pleas'd to have Half? for my Part, upon good Occasions, he shall have it: But I beseech Your Lordships then, that we may have some Assurances of the quiet Enjoyment of the Remainder, and know what we have to trust to.

MY Lords, the Commons have here sent up a Bill for the giving his Majesty the Twentieth Part of our Estates at the full extended Value; and I hear there are other Bills for Money also preparing; which together, according to the best Computation, will amount to little less than Three Millions of Money. A prodigious Sum! and such, that if your Lordships will not afford Relief, we must of Necessity sink under the Weight

Weight of so heavy a Pressure. My Lords, the Scripture tells, That God Almighty sets *Bounds* to the *Ocean*; and says to it, *Hither shall thy proud Waves come, and no further.* And so I hope your Lordships, in Imitation of the Deity, will set some Bounds, some Limits to the Over-liberal Humour of the Commons, and say to them, *Hither shall your Profuseness come, and no further.* Either your Lordships can deny or moderate a Bill for Money coming from the Commons; or if you cannot, all your great Estates are wholly at their Disposal, and your Lordships have nothing that you can properly call your own, and then let us pass this Bill without further Examination. But if you can deny or moderate (as without Question you can) your Lordships never had, nor possibly will have such a fair Occasion to shew it. My Lords, upon the whole Matter, I most humbly propose to your Lordships; that you would be pleased to reduce the Twelve-Pence in the Pound to Eight-Pence. And truly I have some Reason to hope, that if your Lordships will duly reflect upon it, you will find it to do accordingly; for, in the first Place, it will be so far from being a Disservice to his Majesty, that your Lordships will do his Majesty in the highest Service in the World; for tho' you shall thereby take from his Majesty a Part of the Sum, you would give him a great deal more in the Love and Hearts of his Subjects; and there his Majesty must reign, if he will be Great and Glorious. And next, your Lordships will acquire to your selves Eternal Honour; ye shall thereby endear yourselves to the whole Nation, who for the future will look upon you as the Ancients did upon their Tutelar Gods; not shall the House of Commons, but the House of Peers, be hereafter precious in their Sighs.

Sight. My Lords, give me Leave to mind your Lordships, that *Noble Acts* are the Steps whereby the Great Men of the World ascend the Throne of Glory; and can there be a Nobler Act than to *release a distressed Kingdom*, which lies languishing under *so many* hard Oppressions, and is about to be *so much* more oppress'd?

‘THIS Speech being printed shortly after, says the Historian, it was so distasteful to the present Ministry, that it was order’d to be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman. How it affected the Heart of this Loyal Lord is not easily known; but in a very short time after he departed this Life with the Reputation of one who had ever been faithful to his King and Country. However, it seem’d to have affected the House of Lords so far, that they immediately began to examine this Subsidy-Bill with more than usual Strictness, &c.’

THIS, and some other Extraordinary Steps that were soon after taken, brought the Leading Men of that Time not only under Contempt, but gave strong Suspensions to the People of Bribery and Corruption, and laid the then House of Commons under the Necessity of purging themselves by the following Test: Which I hope will not be looked upon as an ill Precedent, if ever, in some future Time, we should fall into the like Circumstances. [P. 920. Anno 1675.]

I A. B. do protest before God, and this House of Parliament, That directly, nor indirectly, neither I, nor any for my Use, to my Knowledge, have, since the first

first Day of January, 1672, had, or receiv'd any Sum or Sums of Money by Ways of Imprest, Gift, Loan, or otherwise, from the King's Majesty, or any other Person by his Majesty's Order, Direction, or Knowledge, or by Authority derived from his said Majesty, or any Pardon, Discharge or Respite of any Money due to his said Majesty upon Account, or any Grant, Pension, Gratuity, or Reward, or any Promise of any such Office, Place or Command of or from his Majesty, or out of any Money, Treasure, or Estate, of or belonging to his Majesty, or of, from, or by any foreign Ambassador, or Minister, or of, or from any other Person in the Name, or by the Appointment, or with the Knowledge of his Majesty, or any of them; otherwise than what I have now in Writing faithfully discover'd, and deliver'd to this House, which I have subscribed with my Name: Neither do I know of any such Gift, Grant, or Promise so given or made since the said Time to any other Member of this House, but what I have also inserted in the said Writing; nor have I given my Vote in Parliament for any Reward or Promise whatsoever. So help me God, &c.

I am, S I R,

Your Humble Servant,

J. D. C.



THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXXII.

*Est modus in rebus, sunt certi denique fines,
Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum.* HOR.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 20. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



THE Incroachments made from Time to Time upon the *Establish'd Church* by the *Dissenters* of all *Denominations*, deserve the serious Consideration and Reflection of all *True Lovers* of our Excellent Constitution.

THEY have always grown upon *Concessions*, and have never fail'd to take Advantage of the *Necessities* or *Exigencies* of the several *Administrations* under which they have liv'd, to strengthen themselves at the *Expence* of the very *Establishment* that gave them *Protection* and *Indulgence*.

THE

THE *Exemption* obtain'd very lately, by a *particular Set* among them, from the *solemn Obligations* requir'd of all others by the *Government*, as it was far from being consistent with *True Policy* for them to ask, and was no doubt the Attempt of some *over-nicely-Scrupulous Zealots* amongst them, so is it a flagrant Instance of the Truth of this Observation.

THAT *Jesuitical* Body of People well knew the Time, (the *approaching* Dissolution of a Parliament, and the speedy Calling of a *new one*) and the *particular Views* of some People to support themselves in *Power*, would not allow them to be *disoblig'd*, and they push'd the advantageous *Crisis* with a *Warmth* and *Dexterity* peculiar to themselves, and obtain'd such a *Distinction*, that, if it does not glance a *Reflection* on all other Professions, is however very glorious for themselves; since the bare *Affirmation* or *Creed* of a *Quaker*, without any *solemn Invocation* or *Appeal*, is held a *Security* for their *Fidelity* to the *State*, equivalent to the most *Solemn* and *Binding Oaths* of all others, whether *Churchmen* or *Dissenters*.

AND here I believe it will not be amiss to give a short Account of this People from their *first Appearance*, and by what Steps they have grown upon *Indulgence* to so considerable a Height, as to procure for themselves such *extraordinary Favours*.

THEIR first Appearance was in the Year 1649, when the Usurpation of the *Commonwealth*, founded on the Murder of an Excellent King, became the Parent of numberless Evils both to Church and State. At what Time (says *Echard* in his History of England)

T

never

' never was greater Licence and Extravagance in Spi-
 ' ritual Matters, Heresies and Blasphemies swelling
 ' against Heaven to a prodigious Height. Particular-
 ' ly one *Salmon*, a Preacher in *Coventry*, taught the
 ' People to swear and curse, and to commit Whore-
 ' dom, upon this profess'd Principle, *That it was God*
 ' *that did swear in them, and that it was their Liberty*
 ' *to keep Company with Women, to satisfy their*
 ' *natural Appetites.* And one *Wyke* set up for *breath-*
 ' *ing the Spirit of God into Men*, by kissing them three
 ' times. And besides these, says my Author, the
 ' unaccountable Exorbitancies and Illuminations of
 ' *George Fox*, and the People call'd *Quakers*, had their
 ' first Appearances in the same Year.

FROM this Time to the Year 1656, this Sect
 became rather the Subject of *Amusement* and *Diver-*
sion to the *Populace*, by their *Enthusiasm* and *ridicu-*
lous Gesticulations, from whence they derived their
Name, than noted for any considerable Progress. But
 about that Time *James Naylor* and other *Enthusiasts*,
 render'd them infamously conspicuous: The Manner
 whereof I shall recite in the Words of the same
 Author.

' AT the same Time, the Parliament was employ'd
 ' and disturb'd by the frequent Effusions of Religious
 ' Phrenzy. The *Quakers* were extravagantly mad, if
 ' they may be judg'd by the rest of the World: One
 ' disturb'd the Preacher in *White-Chapel Church*, with
 ' such a seditious Impulse, that a Complaint was made
 ' to the Protector, who ordered him to a Justice of
 ' the Peace, and to be prosecuted according to Law.
 ' Another pretending to an immediate Message from
 ' God,

N^o 32. *The TRUE BRITON.* 273

God, went about the Streets denouncing his Judgments against the Protector and his Council. A Third in *Colchester* was so infatuated, as to starve himself to Death, upon the Claim of a Commission from the Spirit, *That he must fast Forty Days.* But the most impudent of all Mortals, was *James Naylor*, a late Soldier under General *Lambert*, who blasphemously set up to be Jesus himself in Person; and so with Garb, Hair, and Looks, resembling the Pictures of our Blessed Saviour, he went about with Disciples, and Women ministering unto him: And so entred the City of *Bristol*, riding upon an Ass, with Women and a Mob crying *Hosanna! &c.* and giving no other Answer to any Question, but *I thou hast said it.* The Magistrates of that City sent him to *Westminster*; where the Parliament, Dec. 8. Resolv'd, *That James Naylor was guilty of horrid Blasphemy, and a great Seducer of the People;* and order'd the Speaker to pronounce this remarkable Sentence against him; *To stand in the Pillory Two Hours at Westminster; To be whipp'd by the Hangman thro' the Streets from Westminster to the Old Exchange, and there to stand in the Pillory Two Hours more; His Tongue bored thro' with a Hot Iron, and his Forehead stigmatiz'd with the Letter B; To be afterwards sent to Bristol, and convey'd thro' the City on a Horse bare-back'd, and his Face backward, and his Body whipp'd in the Market-Place: Thence to be brought back to London, and committed to Prison in Bridewell, and there to be restrain'd from all Company, and to have no Relief but what he earns from hard Labour; and being debarr'd from the Use of Pen, Ink and Paper, shall be kept to continual Work 'till he shall be releas'd by the Parliament.*

‘IT was some Reproach to Human Nature, as one justly observes (*continues the Historian*) that this wretched Fellow, under all his Sufferings, had some of his Followers to admire and adore him, to lick his Wounds, to kiss his Feet, to lean in his Bosom, and to do all that was prodigiously impious and silly. When he came first to *Bridewell*, to act on the Imposture, he fasted Three Days; but the *Flesh* overpowering the *Spirit*, he begg’d for Victuals, and fell to Work. He was for some Time disown’d by the *Quakers*; but afterwards, upon some Acknowledgment, receiv’d again into their Favour, and so continued one of their Preachers ’till his Death, which happen’d in the Year 1660, in the County of *Huntingdon*.

FROM such *Blasphemous Beginnings* was this Sect produc’d, and afterwards placing their *Religion* in *Dress*, and an *affected Simplicity* of *Speech*, they drew in abundance of well-meaning ignorant People; and at the *Revolution* found themselves considerable enough to be taken Notice of and favour’d in a particular manner, in the *Indulgence* granted to *Protestant Dissenters*, by an *Exemption* from taking the usual *Oaths*, and subscribing a *Declaration* of *Fidelity* instead thereof.

BY an Act pass’d in the 7th and 8th of King *William*, they only aim’d to be excus’d the usual *Oaths*, and to be permitted to make the following Affirmation instead of them; viz. *I. A. B. do declare in the Presence of Almighty God, the Witness of the Truth of what I say* — Nor was it thought fit to continue in Force the Favour of this Act, for any longer than Seven Years.

BUT

BUT taking Advantage of a Posture of Affairs favourable for them, they obtain'd, in the 13th of the same Reign, (before the Expiration of the prescribed Term) *An Act for continuing the former Act*, and for *prolonging the Indulgence* to them for *Eleven Years* after the Determination of the former.

UPON His Majesty's Happy Accession to the Throne, they began to *extend their Views*, and found Interest enough to procure the *Exemption* given them by the former Acts, to be made *perpetual*, by an Act passed *Primo Georgii*, and thereby in a manner became *establish'd*.

HERE it might have been reasonably expected, that, as well in Point of *Policy*, as in *Duty* and *Gratitude*, they would have rested themselves satisfy'd: But, grown *wanton* with *Indulgence*, *new Scruples* now invade their *tender Consciences*, and, watching a *suitable Opportunity*, they procure the *Force* of their *Affirmation*, to be enervated, and obtain a *Favour* which is deny'd to the most *Loyal* and *Greatest Subjects* in the King's Dominions: Such a *Favour*! that they cannot enjoy, if they should be *convinc'd* of their *Errors*, and come over to the Church of *England*, and is therefore very little likely to encourage them to such a Change. The Words [*In the Presence of Almighty God, the Witness of the Truth of what I say,*] are omitted, and almost the *simple Word* of a *Quaker* is render'd of equal Validity with the *Oath* of a *Bishop*, or a *Privy-Counsellor*.

NO doubt the *Legislature* had its Reasons for this extraordinary *Indulgence*; and as the *Petition* of the

Clergy of the City of *London* against the Bill, and the *Opposition* and *Protests* of several *Noble Peers*, were not of *Weight sufficient* to prevent its passing, 'tis the *Duty* of the *private Subject* to acquiesce; and 'tis likewise the *Duty* of *those Men* to be satisfy'd, and to make a *righteous Use* of a *Liberty*, which would leave a *Jesuit* at large, though it seems to be thought sufficient to hold a *Quaker*.

I SHALL only add, That as I would be very far from becoming an Advocate for an unhappy Set of Men, who refuse to take the Oaths to his present Majesty; yet, surely, as it was only an *Indulgence* to *Tender Consciences* that moved the *Legislature* to exempt the *Quakers* from the most solemn Part of the *Obligation*, a little *Consideration* for other scrupulous Consciences would have been no *Insecurity* to the *State*, but rather an *Act* of *Mercy* and *Goodness* in the *Legislature*, which is so usual to the *British* Establishment and Genius.

THERE are, no doubt, many good Subjects even among the *Nonjurors* and *Papists* themselves; and tho' they may think it unlawful to bind their Souls by some particular Requisitions, yet are so well satisfy'd with the Justice of the *Parliamentary* Title of his present Majesty, which has, for Centuries been esteem'd a Legal one, that they would not scruple their *Allegiance* to King GEORGE; nor to give all those Assurances which might secure their quiet Behaviour and Duty to the Government.

THE *Sacrifices* made by this Body of Men, and the *Incapacities* and *Institutions* they chuse to lie under, rather

rather than comply to what they believe unlawful, are more flagrant Instances of their being influenc'd by the Dictates of *Conscience*, than all the past or present Behaviour of certain Sectaries can produce; and I should think, that (setting aside the *Passions* and *Prejudices* of some Men among them; who seem rather to have been guided by a Spirit of *Rhapsody* and *Enthusiasm*, than by the Influences of *Truth* and *Reason*) they may be yet esteem'd a Body of Men worth recovering to the State, and have as good a Title to *Indulgence*, with regard to *some Part* of the *State Oaths*, as any Set of People whatsoever.

'TIS too notorious, that the Number of *Tests* has added to the Body of *Nonjurors*, and many Men who have been good *Subjects* to King *WILLIAM* and Queen *ANNE*, (who had no other or stronger Title than that of His present Majesty) have since unhappily augmented that Body: And as it has pleased God to take to himself the *first Beginners* of the *State Schism*, as I may call it; so I am apt to believe, That had had it not been for some rigorous *Terms* and *Inforcements* in the *State Oaths*, which some People imagine *not essential* to the *Security* of the *State*, the Body of the *Nonjurors* would by this Time have dwindled away, or at least been too inconsiderable for the Publick Notice.

I am, S I R,

Your Admirer and Humble Servant,

ORTHODOX.



THE TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXXIII.

*Nemo satis credit tantum delinquere, quantum
Permittas, adeo indulgent sibi latius ipsi.* JUV.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 23. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,



HAVING in my last Letter, taken Notice by what Steps the *Quakers* have grown upon the *Indulgence* of the Government, 'till they have procur'd for themselves *Privileges* and *Exemptions*, beyond what much *better Subjects*, and, to all Appearance, more *Conscientious People* could obtain, I believe, to complete that Subject, it will be very acceptable, if, through your Means, Posterity be inform'd, that these *partial Favours* were not conferr'd upon that *wily People*, without the *Remonstrances* of a considerable Body of the *Clergy*, as well as the *Opposition* of a Number of *Noble Peers*. I send you therefore, the *Petition* of the *London Clergy*, and the *Protests* of those *Lords*, on the *Rejecting* that
Peti-

Petition, and against the passing of the Bill: And believe, That, notwithstanding their having been already publish'd, they contain so many *seeming* good Reasons for the *Opposition* given, as well as a *true Character* of the *Principles* of *those People*, that every *True Briton*, who has at Heart the Interests of the *Purest Church* and *Best Constitution* in the World, cannot fail of being pleased to see them in your Excellent Paper.

I am, SIR,

Your most Humble Servant,

ORTHODOX.

*The Humble PETITION of the London
Clergy against the Quakers Bill;*

Sheweth,

THAT that there is a Bill now depending in your Lordships House, intituled, *An Act for granting the People call'd Quakers, such Forms of Affirmation, or Declaration, as may remove the Difficulties which many of them lie under.* Which Bill, should it pass into a Law, as it may, in its Consequences, nearly affect the Property of the Subject in General, so will it, in a more especial Manner, endanger the legal Maintenance of the Clergy by *Tithes*: Inasmuch as the People called *Quakers*, pretend to deny the Payment of *Tithes*, upon a *Principle of Conscience*; and therefore, as your Petitioners apprehend, may be under *strong Inducements* to ease their *Conscience* in that Respect, by violating it in another, when their *simple Affirmation*, in behalf of Friends of

of the *same* Persuasion, shall pass in all *Courts* of *Justice* for *legal Evidence*.

HOWEVER, the Injuries that your Petitioners, in their *private Rights*, may possibly suffer, are, as they ought to be, of small Account with them, in Comparison of the Mischiefs which may redound to *Society* from the *Indulgence* intended; as it seems to imply, that *Justice* may be duly administered, and *Government* supported, without the Intervention of any *solemn Appeal* to *God*, as the *Witness* of the *Truth* of what is said, by all Persons, in Cases of great Importance to the *common Welfare*: Whereas your Petitioners are firmly persuaded, that an *Oath* was instituted by *God* himself, as the *surest Bond* of *Fidelity* among Men, and hath been esteemed and found so to be, by the *Wisdom* and *Experience* of all Nations, in all Ages.

BUT that which chiefly moves your Petitioners to apply to your Lordships, is, their serious Concern, lest the Minds of good Men should be grieved and wounded, and the Enemies of *Christianity* triumph, if they should see such *Condescensions* made, by a *Christian Legislature*, to a *Sect* of Men, who renounce the *Divine Institutions* of *Christ*, particularly *That* by which the *Faithful* are initiated into his *Religion*, and denominated *Christians*; and who cannot, on this Account, according to the *uniform Judgment* and *Practice* of the *Catholick Church*, be deem'd worthy of that *sacred Name*.

YOUR Petitioners do moreover crave Leave to represent to your Lordships, That, upon the best
In-

N^o 33. The TRUE BRITON. 281

Information they can gain, the Instances wherein any *Quaker* hath refused the *solemn Affirmation* prescribed by an Act in the Seventh and Eighth of *William III.* have, from the passing that Act to this Day, been exceeding rare; so that there might be Ground to hope, that the continued Use of the said *solemn Affirmation* would, by Degrees, have cured that People of all those *unreasonable Prejudices* against an *Oath*, which the *Favour* design'd them by their Bill may tend to *Strengthen and Confirm.*

AND your Petitioners humbly leave it to your Lordships wise Deliberation, Whether such an *extraordinary Indulgence*, granted to a People already (as is conceived) too Numerous, may not contribute to multiply their *Sett*, and tempt Persons to profess themselves *Quakers*, in order to be *exempted* from the *Obligation* of *Oaths*, and to stand upon a Foot of *Privilege* not allow'd to the *best Christians* and *Subjects* in the Kingdom.

YOUR Petitioners therefore humbly hope, that *these*, and *other* Considerations which may offer themselves to your Lordships great Wisdom, may induce your Lordships *not* to give your Consent to the passing this Bill into a Law.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.



Die Mercurij 17^o Die Januarij 1721.

A MOTION being made, That the said Petition be rejected? After Debate,

THE Question was put, Whether the said Petition shall be rejected? It was resolved in the Affirmative.

Dissentient,

I. **B**ECAUSE the Right of Petitioning, in a *legal Manner*, to *legal Purposes*, does we apprehend, appertain by *Law and Usage*, to the *Free People* of this Realm; and is as essential to the Subject, acting within his *due Bounds*, as the *Liberty of Debate* is to the *Constitution of Parliament*. And this Right, as it extends to the Petitioning even for the *Repeal of Acts now in Force*, by which the People think themselves aggrieved; so it justifies them yet more, in representing their humble Sense of any new *Law*, while it is *under the Consideration of Parliament*. Nor are the *Clergy*, we presume, *less privileged* in Relation to the *Exercise of this Right*, than *any other* of His Majesty's Subjects: On the contrary, we believe them as *worthy of enjoying*, and as *capable of exerting* it to *wise and good Ends*, as any Rank of private Men in the Kingdom.

II. BECAUSE the *Petition rejected*, is, in our Opinion, *proper and inoffensive*, both as to the *Matter and Manner* of it: Since it partly relates to the *peculiar Rights* of the *Clergy* in point of *Tithes*, and partly expresses their *Fears*, (as we conceive, not altogether groundless) lest the *Sect of Quakers*, already too numerous, should, by this *new Indulgence*, be greatly *multiplied*; and lest the *Honour of Religion* should

should any ways suffer, and the *Foundations of Government* be shaken by what is intended; both which it is the *particular Duty of their Function* to uphold and secure. We are not therefore apprehensive, that it *misbecame* their *Characters* to *interpose*, on any of these important Points: And the *Way* in which they have done it, must seem to us free from Exception, till some *Passage* in their *Petition* is pitch'd upon as *obnoxious*, and *censured* by the House; which, as yet, hath not been done.

III. BECAUSE the *Petition* suggests a *particular Grievance* under which the *Clergy* will suffer by this Act, more than any *other Order of Men*; which, as it had never been observed in the *Debates* on the Bill, so was allow'd to *deserve* the Consideration of the House. And therefore, had there been any *other Part* of their *Petition* less unexceptionable (as we apprehend, there is not) yet do we not think, that it was reasonable to lay aside the *Whole*, on that Account, and reject what was acknowledg'd *fit* to be considered, for the sake of what was thought *improper* to be offered.

IV. BECAUSE the *Clergy of London* are not in general so *liberally* provided for, but that they have Reason to be watchful in Relation to any Step that may unwarily be taken towards *diminishing* their Maintenance; which we look upon as not duly proportioned to their Labours, in populous Parishes; and to the various Employments given them by *Infidels*, and *Hereticks*, *Papists*, and divers *Sects* of Men dissenting from the Church established by Law, with which this Metropolis is known to abound. And as their

their *Situation* gives them *near Opportunities* of *observing* and *knowing* what may be stirred in Parliament to the Prejudice of their Order, so we cannot but think that it becomes them to make use of *that Advantage*, in behalf of their *distant Brethren*, as often as Need shall require; especially at a Time when the *Representatives* of the *Clergy* are not attending in *Convocation*, and in a *Readiness* to exert their *known Right* of applying to the *Legislature* on all such Occasions.

V. BECAUSE the *London-Clergy*, from whence the *Petition* came, are, in our Opinion, and have been always esteemed, of *great Consideration*, with Respect to their *extensive Influence*, and their Ability to be servicable to the State in *important Conjunctions*. From *this Body* of Men have proceeded many of the most *eminent Lights* of the *Church*, and *Ornaments* of the *Bishops Bench*; especially since the *Revolution*; and, in the Reign preceding it, their *never to be-forgotten Labours* put a Stop to the *Torrent* of *Popery*, then ready to overflow us. On which, and many other Accounts, we cannot but wish, that the *Applications* at any Time made to this House by the *City Clergy*, might be received with *Regard* and *Tenderness*; and a more than ordinary *Indulgence* allow'd them, at a Time, when so *great Favours* are about to be bestowed on the *professed Oppugners* of their *Function* and *Maintenance*.

VI. BECAUSE by Experience we find, that the treating in this Manner a *Petition* from any *great and considerable Body* of Men, is not the best way to allay the *Jealousies*, and extinguish the *Uneasiness* that
occa-

occasioned it; a very contrary Effect having followed (according to the best of our Observation) from the rejecting a Petition lately offered by the City of *London*. And the oftner such Instances are repeated, the more, we fear, the *Disaffection* of the *People* will increase, who thinking themselves under *Hardships* from which they desire to be relieved, may look upon it as a *new*, and yet *greater* Hardship, not to be heard. And though the modest and dutiful Demeanor of the *Clergy* should no ways contribute to these Consequences, yet we know not how far *this* may be the Case with respect to their *Flocks*; to whom their *Persons* and *Characters* are dear, and who may, therefore be induced by the Reverence they bear to their Pastors, to express as much Concern on *their* Account, as they would on *their own*. For which Reason it was our earnest Desire, that this second, and, in our Opinion, dangerous Experiment, might not have been made.

W. Elor.
Weslon, Earl of Arran.
Uxbridge.
Scarfdale.
Compton.
Bristol.
Conningsby.
Strafford.
Foley.
North and Grey.

Goxer.
Trevor.
Bingley.
St. John de Bletsoe.
Guilford.
Cowper.
Aberdeen.
Bathurst.
Menzjoy Visc. Windsor.
Fr. Rossen.

Die Veneris 19^o Januarij, 1721.

Hodie 3^a vice lecta. est Billa, intitled, *An Act for Granting the People called Quakers, such Forms of Affirmation and Declaration, as may remove the Difficulties which many of them lye under.*

The Question was put, Whether this Bill shall pass? It was resolved in the Affirmative.

Dissentient.

W. CANT. JO. OXON.

I. **B**ECAUSE the Privileges allowed by this Bill to the Quakers, are without Example, and no ways proportioned to the Steps formerly taken towards a gradual Indulgence of them. For, whereas they have been hitherto under the real Obligation of an Oath, though dispensed with as to some Formalities, with respect to the Manner of Working and Taking it, they are now altogether released both from the Form and Substance of an Oath, and admitted to profess Fidelity, and give Testimony, upon their simple Affirmation: Nor are these Great Privileges indulged to them (as the Lest were) from Time to Time, and by Degrees, but are at once made perpetual.

II. BECAUSE we look upon the Quakers, who reject the Two Sacraments of Christ, and are, as far as they so do, unworthy of the Name of Christians, to be on that Account, unworthy also of receiving such distinguishing Marks of Favour.

III. BECAUSE the Quakers, as they renounce the Institutions of Christ, so have they not given even the Evidence by Law required of their Belief of His
Divi-

Divinity : It no ways appearing to us (or do we believe it can be made appear) that ever since they were first indulged [*W. and M.*] one *Quaker* in an Hundred hath subscribed the *Profession of Christian Belief* directed by that Act ; nor could we, upon a Motion made in the House, prevail, that they should even now be obliged by such *previous* Subscription, to intitle themselves to the new and extraordinary Favours designed them. The Consequence of which must, in our Opinion, be, That they will encourage themselves *yet farther* in their Aversion to subscribe that *Profession of Christian Belief* ; which they seem more to decline, than even the taking of an *Oath* ; since great Numbers of them have *sworn*, though very few have *subscribed* that Profession. Nor are we without Apprehensions, that it may reflect some Dishonour on the Christian Faith, if the Evidence given by such Persons on their *bare Word*, shall by Law be judged of *equal Credit* with the *solemn Oath* of an *acknowledged Christian*, and *sincere Member* of the *Established Communion*.

IV. BECAUSE we look upon it as highly unreasonable, that, in a Kingdom where the *Nobles*, the *Clergy* and *Commons*, are obliged to swear Fealty to the Crown, and even the *Sovereign* Himself takes an *Oath* at his Coronation ; a *particular Set* of Men, who refuse to serve the *State*, either as *Civil Officers*, or *Soldiers*, should be intirely released from that Obligation : Since 'tis natural to expect, that Persons thus indulged, as to the Manner of *Professing*, and the Measure of *Performing* their Allegiance, should, by Degrees, be induced totally to withdraw it, till they become as *bad Subjects as Christians*.

U

V. BE.

V. BECAUSE though such extraordinary Privileges are allowed to the Sect of *Quakers* by this Bill, yet there is no *Mark* or *Test* prescribed by it, or by any other *Act*, by which it may certainly be known who are *Quakers*, and, consequently, who are, or are not intitled to those Privileges. From whence this Inconvenience may arise, That many not really *Quakers*, may yet shelter themselves under the Cover of that Name, on purpose to be released from the Obligations of Oaths; it not being, we conceive, in the Power of the *Magistrate*, as the Bill stands, to oblige any Person to take an *Oath*, who at the Time of tendering it, shall profess himself a *Quaker*: So that the *Concession* now made to that Sect, may prove a great *Inlet* to *Hypocrisy* and *Falseness*, and will naturally tend towards *increasing* their Numbers; which we rather wish may be every Day diminished.

VI. BECAUSE we do not apprehend that the *Quakers*; as a Sect, are really under such *Scruples* in Point of an *Oath*, that it is necessary to ease them by such an *Act*; few of them having, for *Five and twenty Years* past, since their *Solemn Affirmation* (equivalent to an *Oath*) was enacted, ever refused to comply with it: And, should this have now and then happen'd, yet, when the *great Body* of any sort of *Settaries* are at Ease in their Consciences, the *Scruples* of a few, we think, ought not to be regarded; especially, if continuing the Law now in Force will probably *extinguish* those *Scruples*, and the *Repeal* of it will certainly give new *Life* and *Strength* to them.

VII. B E-

VII. BECAUSE the Security of the *Subject's Property*, which depends upon *Testimony*, seems to us to be lessened by this Act; the Reverence of an *Oath* having been always observed to operate farther towards the Discovery of *Truth*, than any other less solemn Form of *Affirmation*. Not can the *Quakers* be excepted in this Case, whose awful Apprehensions of an *Oath* appear from their earnest Endeavours to decline it. And therefore, where the Payment of *Tithes*, by them held to be *sinful*, is concerned, they will have strong Inducements to disguise the *Truth* in what they simply affirm, rather than wound their Consciences and Credit, by contributing towards the Support of such an *Antichristian* Payment. In other Cases of *Property*, their Interest only will clash with their *Veracity*; but the Double Motive of Interest and Conscience, will influence them with respect to the *Clergy*, whose *Calling* and *Maintenance* they equally condemn.

VIII. BECAUSE the Inducement, mentioned in the Bill, towards granting the *Quakers* these Favours, *That they are well Affected to the Government*; (a Position of which we have some Doubt) might, we apprehend, be improved into a Reason for granting like Favours, to *Deists*, *Arians*, *Jews*, and even to *Heathens* themselves; all of which may possibly be; as some of them certainly are, *Friends to the Government*. However their *Friendship*, we presume, would be cultivated at too great an Expence, if for the sake of it, any thing should be done by the *Legislature*; which might weaken the Security of all Governments, an *Oath*; and, by that Means, do more Mischief to

the State, in one respect, than it brought Advantage in another. And we the rather thus chuse to reason, because an Argument was urged in the Debate, and no ways disallowed, That if *Heathens* themselves were equally of Use to the State, as the *Quakers* are, they ought also equally by Law to be indulged : Whereas our firm Persuasion is, *That as no Man should be persecuted for his Opinions in Religion*, so neither should any Man, who is known to *avow Principles destructive of Christianity*, however useful he may otherwise be to the State, be encouraged, by a Law *purposely made in his Favour*, to continue in those Principles.

*W. Ebor.
Fr. Roffen.
Gower.
Montjoy Vic. Windsor.
Strafford.
F. Cestriens.*

*St. John de Bletsoe.
Salisbury.
Aberdeen.
Trevor.
Compton.*





THE
TRUE BRITON.

N U M B. XXXIV.

Quod stulti proprium? Non posse & velle nocere.

AUSON.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 27. 1723.



E shall give the following Letter a Place in this Paper, and, provided our Fair Correspondent keeps the Conditions she prescribes to herself for the future, shall not scruple to acknowledge the Favour of her Letters: But *Conciseness* is what must be insisted on, because of the *Wretchedness* of the Subject wherewith she proposes to *sully* her fair Fingers.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

Dear SIR,

I THINK the Method you take of despising your stupid Adversaries, is intirely worthy of the *True Briton*: But yet I cannot forbear having some Compassion for the poor Creatures, to see how *dully*

they labour to merit your Notice, and beg the *Means of Life* at your Hands. I am told by one of my Admirers, That those few Coffee-Houses, where the Beneficence of their Paymasters encourages People to take in their Papers, are quite ty'd out with the Daily Complaints made of them; and that the very Persons who are *hir'd* to inquire for them in Publick, in order to make 'em noted, are asham'd to ask for 'em, lest all the Gentlemen round should judge of their *Intellects* by the *Choice* of their *Papers*.

THIS, good Sir, is certainly enough to exasperate against you Persons of more Wit, and less Temper than your Antagonists seem to be. They repine in Secret, I am told, at your Neglect of 'em: And t'other Day, in a *dark Corner* of a certain Coffee-Room neat St. James's, the motly Crew of *Sycophants* and *Blunderers* got together, and were over-heard to mutter out their Discontents and Despair.

AN abandon'd Wretch, who bears in his very Face the Stamp of Villain and Apostate, and seems peculiarly branded as well by the transcendent Uglinefs of his Person, as the still more hideous Deformity of his Mind, which has long display'd itself in ridiculing every thing *Divine* and *Humane*, began the Condolence with his Fellow-Labourers *Ams-Ace* the expell'd *Poetaster*, and *Stupid* the *Publican*, who were accompany'd with their good Ally and Confederate *Pam*, a late exploded *Prologue-monger*, and several *Eyes-droppers* and *Informers*, who make up this *diminutive* Cabal. In Bitterness of Heart he curst your Contempt of their Papers, and declared, that their *Grand Patron* was determin'd to withdraw their *Salaries*,

ries, if they could shew no greater Merit than they had hitherto done for continuing them.

THEN frightfully grinning, with violent Execrations, he vociferated, *Is there such a Difference between Men and Men, that I who have endeavour'd to confound all Orders and Distinctions in the World, and have my Itinerant Name on Record in all Places necessary to preserve its villainous Existence, should not be able to provoke this d—n'd Author to take the least Notice of us. Our Business would be done if he would but once name us in his accursed Paper. But* (continued he with his usual Imprecations) *I am out of all Patience, when I look upon our Headless Paper, and see, by the Indulgence of our Patrons, LX odd, and still scribbling on, and no manner of Likelihood that we shall ever be remember'd for a single Year to come.*

Ans-Ace, shrugging his Shoulders, answer'd, *I have the Misfortune, indeed, whenever I quit my solitary Garret, and prow among the Human Species in Search of Food, to hear every living Creature condemn our Luckless Performance, and have long despair'd of meriting the promised Rewards, and so must sink unsupported and undistinguish'd into Oblivion. But as for you Mr. Grim, and Mr. Stupid, ye have already, in Part, reap'd the Rewards of your Inborn Malice and Dulness, and the Ex——r and Ex——e contribute comfortably to your Subsistence. And as for our younger Brother Pam', he will be happy enough, if he can but be read and allow'd to boast his stupid Folly among the Templers at Dick's, and so be presum'd 30 Years hence capable to draw a Deed to secure to his Bookseller the Property of his future Lucubrations.*

But I, who have tyr'd out all Mankind from my Patron Bl—t, to the meanest Coffee-Man, am doom'd, I see, to be the most miserable of all Hackney Drudges !

THE Dialogue was interrupted by the coming in of a certain *Courtier*, on whom the whole Gang voraciously fasten'd for a Dinner.

I BEG Pardon, Sir, for *hoping* you will insert this in your Paper, as well as for a farther Request I have to make to you. — And that is, — You see, Sir, the *Writers* and *their Cause* are well match'd. 'Tis impossible they should hurt you with their *impotent Malice*, and yet you may, without concerning your self about them, do the poor Creatures great Service, and keep them from Starving, if (as sometimes you entertain the Town with the Letters of your Admirers) you will be pleas'd to commit these *doughty Champions* to the Correction of *myself* and a *Lady of my Acquaintance*. I'll assure you, Sir, in *Pity* to them, we will spare 'em a little now and then, and not take too much Advantage of their *Ignorance* and *Blunders*: And we will endeavour at the same time to be so *concise*, as not to hinder *better Entertainment*: For a Letter once a Week or a Fortnight, Heaven knows ! may easily comprehend all that is worthy even of a *Woman's Notice* in all the *Three Papers*, and be comprized in *very few Lines* too. If this Proposal obtain not your *Approbation*, I hope it may merit your *Excuse*, the only Motive for it being *mere Christian Charity*. For I can't be thought to propose to my self any Honour in triumphing over such weak Wretches.

I am, S I R,

Your Constant Reader and Admirer,

ATHALIAH DORMANT.

To the TRUE BRITON.

Hampton, September 16. 1723.

THE Antiquity and Noble Acts of my *Ancestors*, are so well known to the *True Briton*, that I cannot doubt of his generously giving his Opinion, when he reflects on the mean Circumstances we are reduced to, and how difficult it is to have Advice, without large Fees.

I HAVE a small Farm, which intitles me to vote for a Knight of the Shire, and am summoned to take the New-fashioned Oaths; in them I found *Three* hard Words, which neither the *Constable* nor I understood. We went to the nearest Justice, and desired him to tell us, What *Allegiance* was? I observ'd he look'd out of Humour; but after some Time, told us, That *Allegiance* was *Allegiance*. I designed to beg a clearer Answer, but his Clerk whisper'd, That *Allegiance* was an Out-Landish Word; That his Master was of the *Quorum*; and that I must behave with more Respect. I bowed very Low, and intreated his Honour to tell me, What *Supremacy* was? He immediately answered, *She is the Whore of Babylon*. I was mighty glad to find his Opinion so positive in that Point; for I could, with a safe Conscience, swear, that I would never knowingly or voluntarily go into her Company; and do, on the Faith of a Christian, believe, that all my Relations are of the same Mind in this Article; for we are known to be a very Chast Family. Then I humbly intreated his Honour to tell me, Who *Abjuration* was? I easily
saw

HOW Noble and Useful a Study is that of HISTORY, which at one View presents the Rise, Fortunes and Catastrophes of the most eminent Persons; and at the same Time that it records the Good or Bad Actions of past Ages, instructs the present to imitate the First, and avoid the Last!

THE Rise, Progress and Declension of the several Great Monarchies of the World, afford numberless Instances of the Mutability of Fortune, and the Vanity of all Humane Policies; which may serve Posterity as so many Sea-Marks to shun the Rocks on which the Great Men who have gone before, have so miserably been dash'd in Pieces.

THE most dangerous of all Passions is *Ambition*, or an inordinate Desire of Rule and Dominion; and this Appetite is never so pernicious to a People, and, in its Consequences, to the Persons actuated by it, as when Obscure and Low-minded Men are raised by the Favour of the Prince to unmerited Grandeur. We shall often find in the Conduct of a Man Nobly Descended, such Greatness and Generosity of Soul, as shews him born to be a *Jewel* in his Prince's Crown, and a *Blessing* to his Native Country. But as the first Rise of the *Plebeian* is generally owing to the *Sport of Fortune*, or some particular *Exigence of State*, or the *Caprice of the Prince*, so his Empire in the Affections of his Master, is frequently improved and preserved by administering to His Luxuries and Pleasures, which too generally are opposite, and often fatal to the Liberties of the Subject.

SUCH

SUCH a Minister, as his Soul was not form'd for so exalted a Sphere, generally becomes giddy in it, and in Imitation of the blind Deity that had the greatest Share in his own Rise, generally scatters his Favours to Persons the most underserving and most like to himself, and levels all his Rage and Fury at the Men who have Virtue enough to endeavour to stem the Torrent of his Vices, and to prevent the pernicious Consequences of his wicked Administration. And indeed the whole Tenor of his Actions naturally declares him at mortal Enmity with all Virtuous Men:

HIS *Ambition* increases with his *Power*; his *Avarice* with his *Wealth*, and his *Insolence* with both. Being arrived at the Highest Pitch of Grandeur, he grows restless and tumultuous as the stormy Ocean: Like an *Eccentrick Planet* he threatens Destruction to all around him; and is so *impatient* of Opposition, as to have Recourse to *any* Methods to destroy and ruin every Person he imagines capable to stand in the Way of his *Arbitrary Motions*.

HAMAN Lord in *Power* (as *Abasuerus* was in *Name*) of One hundred twenty seven Provinces, raised to the exalted Height of Prime Minister to his Prince, and to be the Companion of his Pleasures, was an Illustrious Instance of the Pride and Revenge of such Ambitious Favourites. Observing that *Mordecai* the *Jew*, among the Croud of his servile Worshipers, paid him not that Reverence which he exacted from all the World, found as much Disturbance from so contemptible an Occasion, as he could possibly have felt from the greatest Disappointment in the Infancy of his Power; and to revenge the Indignity, procured
Edicts

Edicts to be issued out in his Master's Name (not of the *merciful Tenor* of the *Modern Bills* of Pains and Penalties, but) for the *intire Extirpation* of the whole *Jewish Nation*. But in the very Height of his Security, this exorbitant Exercise of his Power precipitated him from all his Glory, and by a righteous Judgment, he made his *Exit* from that Gallows which he had erected for *Mordecai*; and all his Riches, his Estate, and his very Palace were given to the Man he so much abhor'd, and whose Fall he had so implacably meditated.

KINGDOMS and States have been always influenc'd by the Examples of their Governors; and according to the Genius of the Prince, the Manners of the People, and the Views of the Great Men, have been laudable or otherwise.

THE successive Reigns of the First, Second and Third *Edwards*, and the Second *Richard*, afford notable Instances of the Truth of this Observation. The *English* Glory was rais'd to a very high Pitch of Grandeur in the Reign of the Martial Prince *Edward I.* who triumph'd over all his Enemies, and added *Wales* and *Scotland* to the *English* Empire. In his Reign we read of no Parasites or Sycophants, to intercept the Favours of the Sovereign from his People. That Glorious Prince was equally the Monarch of his *Ministers* as of his *Dominions*, and gave, not received Laws as well to the *Greatest*, as the *Meanest* of his Subjects.

TO the unhappy *Caernarvon* he left his Dominions, and a Situation of Affairs very Glorious and Advantageous.

tageous. But he could not transfer to him his Soul and his Conduct; and the Inglorious Reign of this inactive indolent Prince debas'd the *English* Name, as greatly as his illustrious Father had exalted it. Evil Ministers sprang up from the Weakness of the King, and the profligate *Peirce Gaveston* Lorded it as well over the Queen, and all the Nobility of the Land, as the Affections of his Master; and the Treasure of the Kingdom, and the Properties of the Subject became Sacrifices to the Tyranny of this wicked Favourite. The *Scots* took up Arms, and discomfited his Forces, tho' headed by himself: Inundations, Famines, Pestilences were the Scourges of his Reign; and when this infamous Minion was taken off by a violent Death, the King gave up himself and his Kingdom to be plunder'd by the Two *Spencers*, whose Pride and Rapine were so unbounded, that many good Subjects wished rather to be plagued with *Gaveston* again. At last their Exorbitances ended in an ignominious Death, and the Deposition and Murder of their Unfortunate Master.

TO him succeeded the Victorious *Edward III.* who again retrieved the Glory of the *English* Nation, and made ample Reparation for the Blemishes of his Father's Reign. This Masculine Prince, in the very Infancy of his Age as well as Reign, gave happy Omens of his future Resolution and Capacity for Government in seizing on the Person of *Mortimer* the Favourite and Minion of the Queen his Mother, and sacrificing him to the *Mans* of his Murder'd Father, to the Resentment of a violated Nobility, and to appease the Clamours of an enraged injur'd Commonalty. He with his Glorious Son the Prince of *Wales*, the Companion
of

of his greatest Exploits, triumph'd over all his Enemies Abroad, and reign'd in the Affections of all his Subjects at Home: Nor was there a Minister of State known for the greatest Part of his 50 Years Reign, who pursu'd any other View, than the Glory of his Prince and the Good of his Country; so great was the Benefit of the *Example* of this Victorious Monarch.

FAR unworthy of the Reign of his Grandfather, or the Noble Deeds of his Renowned Father, were those of *Richard II.* whose Weakness again produc'd the Rise of Parasites and Favourites, who by Degrees alienated the Affections of the Subjects from their Royal Master, and treading in the usual Steps of all over-grown Ministers, push'd the King on violent Counsels, and never ceased their Evil Practices, 'till they brought Destruction on themselves, and involved their Sovereign in their Ruine; who was depos'd and basely murder'd, and his Crown became the Inheritance of another Race of Princes: Who also, after Two Masculine Reigns, by the Weakness of the Third, lost the Crown and Empire to their braver Enemies.

IT is not my Intention to enumerate the Miscarriages which are to be met with in the *English* History, resulting from the Weakness of former Princes, and the selfish Views of designing Ministers. I would only observe for the present, That what the *Spencers*, the *Gavestons*, and *Mortimers* have done in *some* Reigns to aggrandize themselves at the Expence of their Countries, and to the Abuse of their Masters, have been practis'd in *others* by the *Dudleys*, the *Carrs* and the *Villiers*. And if we look Abroad, we shall find no less pregnant Instances in other Nations;

tions; and in particular the *Guise's* in *France*, and the *Alva's* the *Ferdinando's*, the *Simoni's*, and the *Cacofago's* in *Spain*, in the last Century, not to mention other neighbouring Countries, are kept in Countenance by the Practices of divers Great Men that now preside in the Cabinets of certain Foreign Princes : With whose Characters the Historians of the next Age will, no doubt, be as free and impartial, as we of the present are with those of their Predecessors.

IT may merit farther Observation, That although the Power of those Grandees was capable to varnish over, for a while, their heinous Crimes; and that there were not wanting Parasites and Flatterers to resemble their Patrons to the Greatest and Best Patriots of preceding Ages, yet many of 'em liv'd to see the Time when their Actions were expos'd in their proper Colours, and they were obliged in a Moment, as it were, to disgorge the Plunder of an Age; and then the lofty Fabrick which for many Years they had been rearing to the Clouds, and whose Walls were founded on the Fortunes, and cemented with the Blood of their Opposers, was at once tumbled down and laid level with the Dust, and themselves and Families bury'd in its Ruins.

UPON the Whole, this useful Reflexion will necessarily result : That howsoever formidable and menacing for a Time the Power of wicked Favourites has been to the Constitution of the Kingdom and Liberties of the Subject, and whatsoever Snares they have laid for the Ruin of their bravest Opposers, it has, sooner or later, pleas'd the Divine Providence to retribute upon their own Heads their evil Practices;

and no Examples are more frequent in History, than those of Great Men made Sacrifices after the very *same* Manner, and by the *same* Precedents whereby they have endeavour'd their own Security, and the Destruction of their Adversaries. For it has been generally found, That vindictive Precedents are dangerous Weapons, which carry a *double Edge*, one for their *Contrivers*, as well as another for the *devoted Sacrifice*, and ought therefore to be equally avoided both in *Policy* and *Humanity*.

IN a Word, MODERATION is a Lesson, of all others, the most Useful and Necessary to Men in Power. They are placed aloft on the Publick Theatre of Action, and all their Deeds will be scann'd with impartial, and, perhaps, unfavourable Eyes. Grandeur *naturally* creates Envy; and though Great Men, as has been already observed, never want their Flatterers and Adorers, even amongst the greatest Characters; yet as these Parasites are only the *Creatures* of Power, so when *that* declines, they naturally fall off, and to clear themselves, are generally the busiest Actors in the Tragedies of their late credulous Patrons.





THE
TRUE BRITON.

NUM B. XXXVI.

*Et mala sunt vicina bonis, errore sub illo
Pro vitio virtus crimina saepe tulit.*

OVID.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 4. 1723.



THE following Letter from the Gentleman who in our former Papers styles himself ORTHODOX, seems to be written with so good a Design, as intitles him to that distinguishing Character, and at the same Time, claims a Place in this Paper, in the Manner he himself is pleased to desire: It being impossible but the Subject must be intirely agreeable to all who have at Heart the Honour of our Excellent Church and Constitution; and in the impartial Manner he proposes, cannot be offensive to any *True Briton*.

To the Author of the TRUE BRITON.

S I R,

HAVING in Two former Letters instanc'd the restless Struggles of one Sect of Dissenters from the Establish'd Church, in order to be discharged from the *necessary* Obligations of the *State*, as before they were exempted from all *Ecclesiastical* Jurisdiction, I shall in this take the Liberty to set in a proper Light the Conduct of other principal *Separatists*; Whereby it will soon appear, that they come not behind their *Brethren* the *Quakers* in their Behaviour to the *Church*; though their Consciences are not now altogether so *squeamish* with regard to the *State*.

IT would be an endless Task, and incongruous with my present Design, to enter into the full Merits of this Cause, or to describe the numberless Sects into which the Church has been torn and divided by the Wilfulness and Pride of every Pretender to Reformation, when the *latest* Reformer disdaining the Methods of the *preceding*; set up a Form and Discipline of his own, and contended for it to be the Purest, as his Scheme was most distant from Conformity with the Church of *Rome*. My Intention is only from Authentick Vouchers to trace Historically the Rise of the principal Sects, and deduce an Account of their Practices and Pretences to the present Time, without *Invective* or *Partiality*, and with all possible *Brevity*.

T H E

THE Limits of a single Letter will not, however, be sufficient for this Purpose, and I shall therefore send in two or three, what results to my Pen from this Subject, leaving it to your Choice whether you will be pleased still to abridge them for one Paper, or give 'em more Room: Which I could almost flatter my self in the Hopes of, when I consider, that the Promoting the Cause of the Purest Church and Best Constitution in the World, is one avowed Design of your Excellent Paper.

IN the very Year (1541) that *Ignatius Loyola* was solemnly first chosen General of the *Jesuits* Order, which he had founded, did *John Calvin*, after infinite Struggles, that had brought upon him a Three Years Exile, confirm his rigorous and arbitrary Discipline in *Geneva*, having first, by indirect Methods, obtain'd the Opinion of the *Helvetian* Churches in his Favour, against an Appeal to them by the Magistrates of that City, who beginning to find they had expelled one Pope to make Room for another, exerted themselves against him. By this Means having in a manner, made himself both *Supreme Magistrate* and *Bishop* of that Territory, he proceeded to extend his Dominion over the whole *Reformation*: And to shew what the World was to expect from *Presbytery*, began to intermeddle with the Affairs of other Churches, and to prescribe his Discipline with so high a Hand, as if he was determined to arrogate to himself equal Authority to that pretended by the *Roman Pontiff*, " 'till at length, " (as the excellent *Hooker* observes). the Discipline " which was at the first so weak, that without the " Staff of their Approbation who were not subject

“unto it *themselves*, it had not brought *others* under
 “Subjection, began now to challenge *Universal Obedience*, and to enter into open Conflict with those
 “very Churches, which, in *desperate Extremity* had
 “been *Relievers* of it.” And in these its Infant
 Days of Power, to so insolent a Height was it arrived,
 that one of *Calvin’s* Disciples, desiring to have Leave
 to dispute publicly at *Heidelburgh*, the Church
 whereof at that Time was both the Ornament and
 Bulwark of the Reformation, in Defiance both of
 Church and Government, he presumed to assert, *That*
to a Minister with his Eldership, Power is given by
the Law of God, to excommunicate whomsoever, yea,
even Kings and Princes themselves. A Claim which
 had been so enormous in the Pope! and to which,
 however, they had frequent Recourse both in Plea
 and Practice, as will abundantly appear in the
 Sequel.

I T is much to be doubted whether *Enthusiasm*,
Arrgance or *Hypocrisy* had the greater Prevalence in
 their further Progress. But it was always observable,
 That they were the most *insolent* Set of Men that
 ever appeared in the World to all Lawful Authority,
 and at the same Time, the *basest Fawners* and *cringing*
Sycophants to the Meanest among the Commonalty,
 as if they had set out avowedly to *fish in*
troubled Waters, and to promote *Sedition* and *Rebellion*,
 by holding at their Disposal the Affections of
 the *baser Sort*, and defying *Princes*. But not much
 better could be expected from the Followers of a Man
 who founded his *rigid Discipline* and *usurped Authority*,
 on the Deposition and Banishment of the Lawful
 Sovereign of *Geneva*; and prescribed and enforced
 those

those Terms of Obedience and Slavery on his Fellow-Subjects which they never bore from their expelled Prince ? And here I cannot do better than to transcribe from the above-mentioned pious Author a few Instances of what I have asserted relating to their *Hypocrisy* and *Arrogance*.

‘ Where they found Men in *Diet, Attire, Furni-
ture* of House, or any other Way, Observers of *Ci-
vility*, and *decent Order* ; such they reproved as
‘ *carnally* and *earthly-minded*. If any Man were
‘ pleasant, they would repeat with Sighs those
‘ Words of our Saviour, *Woe to you which now laugh,*
‘ *for ye shall lament*. So great was their Delight to
‘ be *always in Trouble*, that they deemed those who
‘ loved *quiet Lives*, to be in most dangerous Case.
‘ So opposite to *Custom*, that when others appeared
‘ abroad in their *best Attire*, they would always
‘ shew themselves in the *worst*. Thought it *Pro-
phaneness* to call the Days of the Week by their
‘ ordinary Names, and would distinguish them only
‘ by Numbers. Insisted, that since the Apostles
‘ Days, the Truth was never *before* sincerely taught.
‘ Thought no other Writings in the World should be
‘ studied but the Scripture ; so that one of their *Pro-
phets* exhorting them to cast away all Respects to
‘ *Humane Writings* ; all that had any Books besides
‘ the Bible, committed them publickly to the Flames.
‘ When they and their Bibles were alone together,
‘ what *fantastical Opinion* soever enter’d their Heads,
‘ they thought the *Spirit* taught them. Their *restless*
‘ *Levity* they interpreted to their growing in *spiritual*
‘ *Perfection*, and from *Faith* to *Faith*. By this
‘ Means, their Differences with themselves grew in-

finite, so that there was hardly one amongst them,
 the Forge of whose Brain was not possess'd with
 some *Special Mystery*. Whereupon, although their
 mutual Contentions were most fiercely prosecuted
 amongst themselves, yet when they came to defend
 the Cause common to them all against the Adver-
 saries of their Faction, they had Ways to lick one
 another whole, the sounder in their own Persuasion
 excusing **THE DEAR BRETHREN** which
 were not *so far inlightned*, and professing a Charita-
 ble Hope of the Mercy of God towards them, not-
 withstanding their Swerving from him in some
 Things. Their own Ministers they highly magni-
 fy'd, as Men whose *Vocation* was from God: The
 rest their Manner was to term disdainfully *Scribes*
 and *Pharisees*, and to account their *Calling* a *Hu-*
mane Creature, &c. *Baptism* administer'd in the
 Church of *Rome*, they judg'd to be an execrable
Mockery, and no *Baptism*, both because the *Papal*
 Ministers are wicked *Idolaters*, *Jew'd Persons*,
Thieves, and *Murderers*, *curst Creatures*, *ignorant*
Beasts; and also for that to baptize belongeth to
 the Church of Christ only, whereas *Rome* is Anti-
 christ's Synagogue, &c. They presumed to inno-
 vate the sacred Scriptures themselves; thinking it
 not safe to mention either *Body* or *Blood* in the
 Sacrament, but to abrogate both, and to use no
 Words but these, *Take, eat, declare the Death of*
our Lord. Drink, shew forth our Lord's Death. The
 pretended End of their Civil Reformation was, that
 Christ might have Dominion over all; that no other
 might reign over Christian Men but He; and no
 Sword be carry'd but His, the Sword of Spiritual
 Excom-

Excommunication. For this Cause they incessantly labour'd to overturn the Seats of Magistracy; in abolishing the Execution of Justice, because Christ hath said, *Resist not Evil*; in FORBIDDING OATHS, the necessary Means of Judicial Tryal, because Christ hath said, *Swear not at all*; Finally, being then poor and despicable themselves, they labour'd to promote a Community of Goods, because Christ by his Apostles hath given such an Example, to the End that Men might excel one another, not in Wealth, but in Virtue.

THESE Men at the first, (continues my excellent Author) were only pity'd in their Error, and not much withstood by any; The great Humility, Zeal and Devotion which appeared to be in them, was, in all Mens Opinion, a Pledge of their Harmless Meaning. The hardest that Men of sound Understanding conceived of them, was but this; *O quam honesta voluntate miseri errant! With how good a Meaning do these poor Souls do Evil!* Luther made Request to the Duke of Saxony, that within his Dominions they might be favourably dealt with and spared; for that their (Error exempted) they seem'd otherwise right good Men. By means of which merciful Toleration, they gathered Strength much more than was safe for the State in which they lived. They had their secret Meetings and Assemblies in the Night, the People flocking to them by Thousands. The Means whereby they both allured and retained so great Multitudes, were most effectual;

FIRST,

‘ *FIRST*, A wonderful *Shew* of Zeal towards God,
 ‘ wherewith they seemed to be even *rapt* in every
 ‘ *Thing* they spake.

‘ *SECONDLY*, An *Harred* of Sin, and a *singular*
 ‘ *Love* of Integrity, which Men did think to be much
 ‘ more than ordinary in them, by Reason of the
 ‘ Custom which they had to fill the Ears of the
 ‘ People with *INVECTIVES* against their *Author-
 ‘ ized Guides*, as well *SPIRITUAL* as
 ‘ *CIVIL*.

‘ *THIRDLY*, The bountiful Relief wherewith
 ‘ they eased the broken Estate of such *needy Crea-
 ‘ tures*, as were in that Respect the more apt to be
 ‘ drawn away.

‘ *FOURTHLY*, A tender Compassion which
 ‘ they were thought to take upon the *Miseries* of the
 ‘ *Common Sort*, over whose Heads their Manner was
 ‘ even to pour down *Showers of Tears* in complaining,
 ‘ *That no Respect was had unto them*; *That their
 ‘ Goods were devoured by wicked Cormorants*; *Their
 ‘ Persons had in Contempt*; *All Liberty, both Spiri-
 ‘ tual and Temporal, taken from them*; *That it was
 ‘ high Time for God now to hear their Groans, and to
 ‘ send them Deliverance*.

‘ *LASTLY*, A cunning Sleight which they
 ‘ had to stroke and smooth up the Minds of their
 ‘ Followers, as well by appropriating unto them all
 ‘ the *favourable Titles*, the *good Words*, and the
 ‘ *gracious Promises* in Scripture; as also by casting
 ‘ the *contrary* always on the Heads of their Oppo-
 ‘ sites.

‘ *WHERE*:

• WHEREUPON the Peoples common Acclamations unto such Deceivers, were: *These are verily the Men of God! These are his true and sincere Prophets!* And if such pretended Prophets suffer'd the Law, either for *Felony, Rebellion or Murder,* or any other Crime, the People lamented, that God took away his *most dear Servants* from them, and exclaim'd as if *St. Stephen* had been again martyr'd.

THIS excellent Author then judiciously observes, That it is impossible for the Wit of Man to imagine, what will grow out of such Errors as go *masked* under the *Cloak of Divine Authority,* 'till Time hath brought forth the *Fruits* of them: For which Cause, says he, it behoveth *Wisdom* to fear the *Sequels* thereof, even beyond all *apparent Cause* of *Fear.* He then proceeds to give Instances of the Instability of those Men proceeding from one Vice to another, and of their perverting the very Scriptures to defend their Violences and Errors.

• THESE Men, says he, in whose Mouths at first sounded nothing but *Mortification of the Flesh,* were come at length to think they might lawfully have *Six or Seven Wives* apiece. They who at first thought *Justice* itself to be *merciless Cruelty,* accounted at length their own Hands to be *sanctify'd* with being imbrud in *Christian Blood.* They who at first were wont to beat down all *Dominions,* had at length both *Consuls* and *Kings* amongst *themselves.* Finally, They who at first could not brook that any Man should seek the Recovery of Goods injuriously taken or with-held from him, no not
by

by *Law*, were now grown to think they could not offer to God a more *acceptable Sacrifice*, than by turning their Adversaries out of *House* and *Home*, and by enriching *themselves* with all kind of *Spoil* and *Pillage*. Which Things being laid to their Charge, they had in Readiness their Answer, *That now the Time was come, when, according to our Saviour's Promise, The MEEK ONES must inherit the Earth; and that their Title to their Neighbours Goods was the same which the righteous Israclites had to those of the wicked Egyptians.*

HE then proceeds to take Notice of their Opinion, then newly broach'd, of the *Unlawfulness* of taking *Oaths*, lest they should turn to the *Molestation* of their *Brethren*; 'The next Neighbour Opinion whereunto, says he, when *Occasion* requireth, may follow for *Dispensation with Oaths already taken.*' And then he breaks out into this elegant Exclamation: 'O merciful God! What Man's Wit, is there able to sound the Depth of those *dangerous* or *fearful* Evils whereinto our weak and impotent Nature is inclinable to sink it self, rather than to shew an *Acknowledgment* of *Error* in that which once we have *unadvisedly* taken upon us to defend, against the *Streams*, as it were, of a contrary *Publick Resolution!*

THIS short Abstract taken from the inimitable *Preface to Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity*, (to which I refer for a fuller Account) will be sufficient to shew the Rise and Principles of these *Religion-Brokers*. My next, (in as concise a Manner as the Subject will bear) •

N^o 36. *The* TRUE BRITON. 315

bear) shall proceed to give an Authentick History of their Transactions; whereby it will appear, that their Constant Practice has demonstrated all that has been here said of 'em, and much more, so be true.

I am, S I R,

Your Admirer and Humble Servant,

ORTHODOX.



THE



WITH

THE TRUE BRITON.

NO. XXXVII.

NUM B. XXXVII.

Quod licet ingratum est, quod non licet acrius writ.

OVID.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 7. 1723.

To the TRUE BRITON.

SIR,



HAVING in my last given some Account of the *Principles* and first *Settings* out of the *Dissenters* of different Denominations, I shall now, without farther Introduction or Apology, proceed to shew how conformable their *Practices* have always been to their Beginning, confining myself to the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, although I might easily evince, that the *same Causes* have constantly produced the *same Effects* in all other Countries where ever they appear'd.

CALVIN had no sooner received Intimation of an Order given in the Reign of *Edward VI.* to Archbishop

N^o 37. *The TRUE BRITON.* 317

bishop *Cranmer*, Bishop *Ridley*, and other Prelates, to draw up a Form for administering the Sacrament in both kinds, than he posted away Letters to *England*, officiously to offer his Assistance. But those pious Prelates knowing the Temper of the Man, and how pragmatically he had behaved himself where-ever he had been suffer'd to intermeddle, and having no Reason to conceive so good an Opinion of his Abilities, or so ill a one of their own, as if they could not do without him; and knowing besides that he differed in some *Doctrinal Points* from all the *Antient Fathers*, and had obtruded upon the Church of God such a *Discipline* as was never heard of in Antiquity; excused themselves, with the greatest Civility and Condescension, from accepting his Offer.

THE *Geneva Pontiff* hereupon seem'd determined to oppose and decry the *English* Reformation, and for that purpose bestirred himself to influence *Martin Bucer* and *Peter Martyr*, (Two learned Foreigners sent for over to *England*) the latter of whom he found pretty much at his Devotion, and by that Means, he and his violent Disciple and Successor *Beza*, found Opportunity to lay the Foundations of the Schism which has since so miserably divided the *English* Church. For Brevity sake, I shall pass over their frequent Attempts to introduce their *Discipline*, and the Disturbances given to Queen *Elizabeth* by *Calvin*, *Beza*, *Knox*, and their Disciples, quite contrary to the Opinion and Christian Moderation of those far more eminent Reformers, *Bullinger* and *Gualter*; their violent Attacks upon the Episcopal Dignity, and Endeavours to set up *Presbytery* above Church and State; their Disputes of the Queen's Authority, tho' assisted

affisted by the Parliament, to decree *Rites* and *Ceremonies*; the almost blasphemous Manner of their asserting the Doctrine of *Predestination*; and innumerable other Insolences and high Pretensions, which the *Roman* Pontiffs, in their greatest Elevation of Power, never exceeded (which shewed their Contemporary Bretheren the *Jesuits* had no small Hand in their Proceedings :) From all which, Queen *Elizabeth* became fully apprized of the *violent* and *untractable* Temper of those Men: She had remarked their Obstinacy in the Reign of her Brother, and could not but observe, that their Principles *naturally* tended to make themselves independent of the *State*, and to *unbidge* the *Frame* of all *Government*; and the several Instances of *Calvin's* intemperate Zeal with regard to her late Sister, were also fresh in her Memory, who in one of his Discourses had called her, The *Queen of Hell*, and declared, That *she exceeded the very Devils in Hell*. *Proserpinæ quæ hodie illio superat omnes Diabolus*, are his very Words; and whose Disciples, instead of the Christian Doctrine of *Praying for Enemies*, openly and frequently prescribed to the Almighty in their Prayers, *That he would either turn her Heart, or put an End to her Days*.

KNOX had also taken Care, though contrary, to his Intention, to fill her Mind with Indignation against so *seditious* a Set of Men; having, in the *Intemperance* of his Zeal, written a Letter to Secretary *Cecil*, traiterously denying the Queen's Right to the Crown on the sole Account of her *Sex*; but with the most pragmatical Impudence offering to *dispense* with her Reign, though, as he says, 'twas against the Laws of God that Women should Rule, and to *acknowledge* her

her Authority, if, disclaiming the Title she claimed according to the Customs, Laws and Ordinances of Men, she would confess, That the extraordinary Dispensations of God's great Mercy did make that lawful in her, which both Nature and God's Laws did deny in all Women besides; threatening her, That if she adhered to her natural Title, such foolish Presumption would grievously offend God's Supreme Majesty; and that her Ingratitude in that kind should not long lack Punishment! And to the Queen herself he afterwards pretended to write, reproaching her, That for fear of her Life, she had declined from God, bowed to Idolatry, and gone to Mass during the Persecution of God's Saints in her Sister's Reign.

THESE Inferences, so openly avow'd and insisted on, could not but fill the Mind of that Glorious Queen with a Dislike of their Principles; And finding her determin'd to promote an Uniformity in Worship, the Brethren turn'd their Eyes towards Scotland; the Affairs of which Kingdom at that Time became so confus'd, as gave those pretended Saints the desired Opportunities to exert themselves, and by pulling off the Mask, to shew the whole World at once, What were their Design and Views; That Sedition and Rebellion were the Genuine Fruits of Presbytery; and that the Exercise of that very Power which they held sinful in the Pope, or their Sovereign, or the Bishops, became sanctify'd in their Hands, and their undoubted Right. The Truth whereof, a brief Account of the Transactions of the Kirk of Scotland under the Influences of Knox, will sufficiently demonstrate.

AFTER this Incendiary had been forced to flee from *Germany* for High Treason against the Emperor, wandering about from *Geneva* backwards and forwards to other Countries, he at last arrived in *Scotland*, at the Time that that Kingdom was miserably divided by the Contentions amongst the *Old Nobility*, and soon became the Head of a Party, that made itself formidable to the Government, by joining with the *Disaffected*, and spurning to be subject to the Laws of the State, or any others but those of its own making.

THE Queen Regent, at the Beginning of the Reformation, though a *Roman Catholick*, made no Scruple to allow them the Bible in their own Language: but not being able to escape their virulent Reflections, and they rising in Tumults against her, and even proceeding to menace her Person, she condescended to their further Demands, upon their Acknowledgment, *That the Redress of all Grievances, both Ecclesiastical and Civil, belonged in Right to her,* and gave them Liberty to use their Prayers and Services in the *Vulgar Tongue*. But growing from one Degree to another on the Queen's Concessions, she found herself obliged to declare, that she could not keep her Promises to People who shew'd that nothing would satisfy their increasing Demands: Whereupon they assaid her to her Face, *That they would no longer acknowledge her Authority, but from that Time renounced all Obedience to her,* and accordingly departed in Tumults, and demolished the Monastries, and Cathedral Churches, at *Edinburg, Perth, St. Andrews, Scoon, Sterling* and other Places, being animated thereto by *Knox*, who in a Sermon for

for that Purpose incited them from our Saviour's purging the Temple. And in another Sermon preach'd at *Craile*, he stirred them up to Rebellion, declaring that no Faith was to be reposed in the Promises of the Queen, and that no Tranquility could be expected till one of the Parties was Master. The People being fir'd with his Seditious Harangues, had immediate Recourse to Arms, and so distressed the Queen, that she was forced to fly to *Dunbar* for Safety, and there offered them the free Use of their Religion, except where her Court was; which not satisfying the *Congregators*, as they called themselves, by the Instigation of *Knox* and *Willock* their Ministers, they, contrary to all their former solemn Protestations, both by Letters and Proclamations, deposed the Queen; who not long after, in the Year 1560, dy'd of Grief.

THEY then procured a Parliament, which abolished the Pope's Authority and the Mass, and ratify'd their Confession of Faith, which they sent over to *France* to be confirmed by their Queen, whose Husband, the *French* King, dying presently after, they desired her to come over to *Scotland*, and settle among them. To which that Princess consenting, *Knox* resolved to make sure Work before her Arrival, and procured an Order for demolishing to the Ground all Abbey Churches and Cloisters, telling them in a Sermon, *That the sure Way to banish the Rooks, was to pull down their Nests.* And so furiously was this Order executed, that hardly a Church escaped some Tokens of their Rage, being either defaced or destroyed; the very Sepulchres of the Dead were not spared; Holy Vessels, Timber, Lead and Bells,

were fold; the Registers and Libraries burnt; and, in a Word, the whole Country was cover'd with Desolation.

IN 1561. arrived the unfortunate *Mary Queen of Scots* in her Hereditary Dominions, and that she might gain the Affections of her People, she condescended to the Alterations made in Religion, only reserving to herself the Privilege of having the Use of her own Service, and Mass in Private. But so far were these turbulent Spirits from being satisfy'd with this gracious Condescension, that their Preachers in their Sermons had the Insolence openly to condemn this Liberty of their Sovereign, as intolerable and unlawful, and went so far as to dispute in their Conventicles the *Case of Obedience to Princes*, and to send to their Brethren in *Geneva* to determine the Point in their Favour: And to crown all, they enter'd into an Association, whereby they agreed to *repute whatever Molestations or Troubles were given to any of their Members, by whomsoever, as committed against their whole Body.* By which means, several of the Malecontented Nobility join'd with them for Protection, and render'd them still more strong and formidable,

AND now to so great a Height of Impudence and Folly were they arrived, that they presented Articles of Reformation against the Cloaths of their Sovereign and her Ladies, as too fine; for which Presumption being check'd by the Earl of *Murray*, *Knox* in a Rage, forbid him (in a Letter) to meddle with the *Kirk* or his Affairs. And soon after, the *Presbytery*, not being consulted about the Queen's Intention to marry the Lord *Darnley*, *Knox*, with the highest Insolence,

silence, took upon him in all his Discourses to inveigh against the Match and the Queen; who thereupon sending for him, mildly, and with Tears flowing from her Eyes, expostulated with him, *How low her Princely Nature had often descended, advising him to Moderation, and she would omit no Means that lay in her Power to make them quiet, and establish their Security; adding, That she could not without much Grief observe, That the more she was willing to restrain the Punishments of their Contempt of her Person and Authority, the more Liberty they took, and the more imposed on her Goodness.*

THE lawcy Traytor, (for what better Name did he deserve?) in whom seem'd Epitomiz'd the whole implacable Spirit of the Geneva Faction, insolently answer'd, *That He had had too much Patience in suffering Abominations: That if he took Liberty of Speech in the Pulpit, she might take it as she pleas'd; since there he had no Superior but God; and that his GIFTS made him equal to any of her PEERS.* And as for her Weeping, the vile Enthusiast said, *He could better sustain her Tears, than the Trouble of his Cause, or to betray the Commonwealth.* Nor durst the Queen question him for his Arrogance, knowing the Strength of his Faction; And he proceeded to declare in his Sermons to the Publick, *That the Land must lament for the Sins of the Queen; and comparing her to Simon Magus, urg'd it to be impossible that her Sins could be forgiven her, and that it was REBELLION in her not to turn Protestant.* In this Manner could this fiery Spirit exert himself in Defiance of his Duty to his Prince, in Breach of all Laws Divine and Humane; and in Opposition to the

the Precepts of that *Holy Gospel* which the whole Sect pretended to hold so sacred, and which so strictly enjoyns *Submission* to the *Supreme Powers*. And this was the Sect, and these the Men, who have railed with such Vehemence against the Power of the Pope, and the Authority of Bishops; for no other End, than to establish, according to the *Geneva Discipline*, a Pope in every Parish far more *absolute* and *independent* of the *State*, than ever the *Roman Pontiff* pretended out of his own *Temperament*. And these are the Men who have so often reproach'd and vituperated the Lawful and Nationally-establish'd Clergy of *England*, on Pretence that they aim'd at an *Independence* of the *State* in *Spirituals*! And had Queen *Elizabeth* proceeded to the greatest Rigor in enforcing Uniformity of Worship and Conformity to her Laws, she would have been sufficiently justify'd by the abominable Behaviour of these *Disciplinarians* in her Neighbour Kingdom.

BUT to proceed as briefly as possible: The Brethren, in an Assembly held at *Edinburgh*, drew up a Petition, which, among other Things, insisted, *That the Queen and all her Family should renounce Popery, and that, without Exception of Quality or Degree, all should be punished who refused Compliance.* To which that Princess patiently answer'd, *That she had been educated in the Roman Catholick Religion, and did believe it was grounded on God's Word; and that therefore, as she freely gave Liberty of Conscience to all who were of a contrary Opinion, she hoped her Subjects would not deal harder by her than she did by them.*

BUT

BUT this mild and gracious Answer was far from influencing their stubborn Spirits to Peace. On the contrary, the Queen's Marriage with Lord *Darnley* taking Effect, and he being declared King, they flew to Arms; and obliged the New King in his own Defence to raise Troops. But before any Hostilities, he was resolved to try to soften their Spirits, and condescended to appear at their Worship, and to hear *Knox* Preach at *Giles's Kirk at Edinburgh*. But was there affronted and told to his Face by that Incendiary, *That for the Sins of the People, God had given them Women and Boys to rule over them* (the New King being but Twenty-one) and he continued railing against the Administration with the utmost Virulence.

AFTER this, the barbarous Murder of the King occasioning Tumults, and the Kirk Party endeavouring villainously to fasten the Fact on the unhappy Queen, a Civil War ensued, wherein the Queen being worsted, they seized on her Person, and compelled her to resign her Title to her Infant Son, then about a Year old; and to make sure Work, *Knox* and other Ministers, endeavour'd to persuade the Leaders of the Rebels to put her to Death, as well as to depose her. But the Queen making her Escape, raised some Forces, and being again worsted, fled into *England* for Refuge; and after Eighteen Years close Imprisonment, occasion'd by Misunderstandings between the two Queens, to the Surprise of the whole World, she lost her Head; to which strange Fact, the Instigation of her Subjects of the *Kirk Party*, principally contributed.

I AM afraid I shall appear too prolix, and take up too much of your excellent Paper; But there is such a vast Field of Matter, and the Behaviour of these Hypocritical Men in all Ages from their first Origine, affords such flagrant Instances of their merely *Outside Pretensions* to Godliness, and the rebellious Spirit which seems inherent to their Principles, that I know not how to confine myself to narrow Bounds. But when 'tis consider'd, That by your Means, in this Critical Juncture, When the *Dissenters* boast of the Favours by which they are distinguish'd from *other* and *better* Subjects; When their *past* Seditions and Violences seem to be not only forgiven, but forgotten, notwithstanding their re-iterated Provocations, and that on all Occasions from their *Conventicles* they still continue to exclaim against and revile the *Discipline* and *Members* of the *Establish'd Church*; When that Excellent Church — But no more! lest while I reflect upon the criminal Behaviour of the Sectaries, I may seem to fall into their Error, and appear less Respectful to Superiors than my Principles oblige from me: I shall only add, That in such a Juncture, I hope the Importance of the Subject will be my Excuse, if I trespass a little more on your Goodness than I at first intended, especially when the General Approbation your Paper meets with, is another Inducement, as it seems to promise something like an *Immortality* to the Subjects it contains. My next Letter shall, however, conclude the Trouble, from,

S I R,

Your Humble Servant,

ORTHODOX.

